## National Security and Transparency: The Legal Frameworks and Factors Federal Courts Use to Balance Competing Democratic Values

Derigan A. Silver

A dissertation submitted to the faculty of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the School of Journalism and Mass Communication.

Chapel Hill 2009

Approved by:

Ruth Walden, Ph.D.

Lois Boynton, Ph.D.

William P. Marshall, J.D.

Kevin T. McGuire, Ph.D.

Cathy Packer, Ph.D.



UMI Number: 3352712

Copyright 2009 by Silver, Derigan A.

All rights reserved

## INFORMATION TO USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleed-through, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

# UMI®

UMI Microform 3352712 Copyright 2009 by ProQuest LLC All rights reserved. This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

> ProQuest LLC 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346



# © 2009 Derigan A. Silver ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



#### ABSTRACT

### DERIGAN A. SILVER: National Security and Transparency: The Legal Frameworks and Factors Federal Courts Use to Balance Competing Democratic Values (Under the direction of Ruth Walden)

Although following the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on New York and Washington, D.C., the U.S. government took numerous and extraordinary steps to increase secrecy in the name of national security, government secrecy was not created by the war on terror. The tendency of those in power to suppress information that might be dangerous, damaging, or politically embarrassing is part of our political heritage, long predating the rise of democracy. In the United States, however, secrecy conflicts with the cherished democratic values of freedom of expression and government transparency. This dissertation examines the legal, theoretical, and public policy arguments used by federal courts when they address conflicts between government secrecy and freedom of expression or transparency. It explores how federal courts identify the main legal issues present in a case, or "frame" the case, and the legal factors—such as precedent, framers' intent/originalism, or textualism—they use to reach or justify their conclusions.

The research concludes the majority of national security cases are as much—if not more—about separation of powers issues as they are about balancing the First Amendment with national security. The opinions often discuss the inherent power of the courts vis-à-vis the executive or legislative branch or grapple with how much deference the courts should give to the executive branch when dealing with national security



iii

information. This is particularly true in post-publication punishment and access cases, areas in which the U.S. Supreme Court has not established a jurisprudential regime strong enough to cross into national security information cases. In addition, while the research supports previous scholarship that has emphasized the importance of precedent in judicial decision making, the cases also demonstrate that jurists often use First Amendment and democratic theory to support or justify their decisions. This is particularly true in situations in which the courts cannot rely on textual analysis or framers intent. Finally, the dissertation posits that the ability to frame cases and selectively rely on some legal factors or rhetorical devices while ignoring others gives the courts a great deal of flexibility to mold law regarding national security information as they see fit.



www.manaraa.com

For Alison, with gratitude, respect and love



#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

There are a great many people I need to thank for their help, support and encouragement. First and foremost, I am deeply grateful to my adviser, Ruth Walden, James Howard and Hallie McLean Parker Distinguished Professor in the School of Journalism and Mass Communication at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. For three years I had the great pleasure of being her research assistant, teaching assistant and student. Her advice, support, cajoling and editing made this dissertation possible. I am especially indebted to her for the support she showed me and my family during the tumultuous and scary events that surrounded the beginning of this project. As a mentor, legal scholar, teacher and friend, she has few peers.

The other members of my committee, all faculty members at UNC-Chapel Hill, also offered a great deal of support and encouragement during this project. In addition, they have all contributed tremendously to my development as a scholar and educator. They are fine researchers, scholars and teachers, and for that I am deeply grateful. William P. Marshall, William Rand Kenan, Jr. Distinguished Professor of Law, School of Law, not only provided me with inspiration to research national security information, his constitutional law class gave me an appreciation for all areas of the law that went far beyond anything I had before. In addition, his insight into separation of power issues proved invaluable. Kevin T. McGuire, Professor, Department of Political Science, opened my eyes to an area of research I didn't know existed. His seminar on judicial politics was one of the most interesting courses I have had the pleasure of taking. In



vi

addition to being a funny and engaging educator, he is a first-class researcher. Lois Boynton, Associate Professor, School of Journalism and Mass Communication, is an excellent teacher as well, and my courses with her provided the foundations for the discussion of philosophy and liberal democratic theory found in this dissertation. Finally, I am especially grateful to Cathy Packer, Associate Professor, School of Journalism and Mass Communication. Her support goes far beyond this project or any other area of my scholarship. Her insights about legal theory and the way case law structures society continue to inspire me to do theoretically grounded work. I also deeply value her friendship.

I am also grateful for the Park family for their generous support of the Roy H. Park Fellowships. The Park Fellowship made my study at the University of North Carolina possible. In addition, I want to thank my colleagues in the graduate school at Carolina for their support and friendship. I especially want to thank Dan Kozlowski, Rachel Davis Mersey, Peter Bobkowski, Kirstin Beattie, Dean Smith, Reaz Mahmood, Cheryl Bishop, Robert McGee, Justin Martin and Christina Malik.

My mom, Maureen Silver, and my in-laws, James and Jo-Ann Armstrong, all provided me with mental, emotional and financial support, as well as a great deal of encouragement over the last three years. They have all stressed the importance of education to their children, and I appreciate the influence they have on my life. My own children, Sydney, Roan, Noah and Joel, deserve my thanks for letting me work late nights, early mornings and weekends. They make our lives crazy and wonderful.



vii

Lastly, I am the most grateful to my wife, Alison. I wish I were a better writer so that I could effectively express my gratitude and love for her. There is no possible way I could have finished this dissertation without her unwavering support and love.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Chapter

1.	Introduction	1
	Literature Review	6
	Liberal democratic theory and the First Amendment	6
	Government secrecy and national security	.23
	Judicial decision making	.38
	Research Questions	.59
	Method and Limitations	.61
Chapter		
2.	National Security Information and Prior Restraints	.68
	Prior restraints, national security and the press	.72
	Prior restraints, national security and government employees	.97
	Prior restraints, national security and the Patriot Act1	22
	Prior restraints and the judiciary1	139
Chapter		
3	National Security Information and Post-publication Punishments	160



## Chapter

4.	National Security Information and Access
	Access to national security information
	Access to national security locations
	Access to judicial proceedings and documents
Chapter	
5.	Summary and Conclusion
	National security and transparency frames
	National security and transparency factors
	Comparison of national security and transparency cases to judiciary and transparency cases
	Conclusion
REFEREN	JCES



## Chapter 1 Introduction

In the years following the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on New York and Washington, D.C., the U.S. government took numerous and extraordinary steps to increase secrecy in the name of national security. Although some authors assert that the administration of President George W. Bush was notably secretive even before the attacks,<sup>1</sup> in the last few years the government has created secret military tribunals,<sup>2</sup> ordered court proceedings closed to the public,<sup>3</sup> claimed executive privilege in a wide variety of situations,<sup>4</sup> increased the use of the state secrets privilege to prevent the

<sup>2</sup> Military Order, "Detention, Treatment, and Trial of Certain Non-Citizens in the War Against Terrorism," 66 Fed. Reg. 57833-57836, Nov. 13, 2001.

http://ftp.fas.org/sgp/news/secrecy/2002/08/081502.html.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See, e.g., Jane E. Kirtley, Transparency and Accountability in a Time of Terror: The Bush Administration's Assault on Freedom of Information, 11 COMM. L. & POL'Y 479, 484-89 (2006) (arguing that "[a]lthough the events of 9/11 certainly accelerated the tight-lipped nature of the Bush administration, the first nine months of the Bush presidency were notably more secretive than [President] Clinton's"); Peter M. Shane, Social Theory Meets Social Policy: Culture, Identity and Public Information Policy After September 11, 2 ISJLP i, iv (2006) (contending that it has "widely been observed, [that] the Bush administration's pursuit of increased secrecy was very much in evidence prior to the September 11 attacks and is rooted in its expansive view of plenary executive authority"); Adam Clymer, Government Openness at Issue as Bush Holds on to Records, N.Y. TIMES, Jan. 3, 2003, at A1 (cataloging instances of increased government secrecy before and after September 11, 2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Michael Creppy, Chief Immigration Judge of the United States, Memorandum: Cases Requiring Special Procedures, Sept. 21, 2001, available at

http://fl1.findlaw.com/news.findlaw.com/hdocs/docs/aclu/creppy092101memo.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See, e.g., Cheney v. United States District Court, 542 U.S. 367 (2004); George W. Bush, Memorandum: Disclosures to Congress, Oct. 5, 2001 (limiting disclosure of information to Congress), available at http://www.fas.org/sgp/news/2001/10/gwb100501.html; George W. Bush, Memorandum for the Attorney General: Congressional Subpoena for Executive Branch Documents, Dec. 12, 2001 (arguing for an expansive application of the executive privilege doctrine), available at

http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/12/20011213-1.html; PFIAB PLAYS SECRECY GAMES, Federation of American Scientists, SECRECY NEWS, vol. 2002, no. 77, Aug. 15, 2002 (describing the Bush administration's refusal to reveal members of the Presidential Foreign Intelligence Board, even though board membership is public information), available at

disclosure of national security information in court proceedings,<sup>5</sup> blocked access to the records of former presidents,<sup>6</sup> refused to provide documents in response to congressional inquiries,<sup>7</sup> kept secret the National Security Agency's (NSA) surveillance of citizens,<sup>8</sup> reclassified previously unclassified documents,<sup>9</sup> created additional exemptions to the federal Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) for critical infrastructure information,<sup>10</sup> and banned media coverage of the arrival of the bodies of military personnel killed in the Iraq War.<sup>11</sup> The U.S. government classified 11.3 million documents in 2002 and 14.2 million the next year.<sup>12</sup> By 2004 the federal government created 15.6 million classified documents, or 81 percent more than in 2000, the year before the terrorist attacks.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>10</sup> 6 U.S.C. § 214(a)(1)(A) & (E) (2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Kenneth Jost, *Government Secrecy*, 15 CQ RESEARCHER 1007, 1008 (2006).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> William G. Weaver & Robert M. Pallito, *State Secrets and Executive Power*, 120 POLI. SCI. Q. 85, 86 (2005). The state secrets privilege, a judicial creation, is most often used by executive branch officials in civil court cases to protect against subpoenas, discovery motions and other judicial requests for information. See *United States v. Reynolds* 345 U.S. 1 (1953) for the genesis of the privilege.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Exec. Order No. 13,233 (2001) "Further Implementation of the Presidential Records Act," 66 Fed. Reg. 56025-56029.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> See, e.g., The FBI's Handling of Confidential Informants in Boston: Will the Justice Department Comply with Congressional Subpoenas? Hearing Before the Committee on Oversight and Government Reform, 107th Cong. (2001) (statement of Rep. Henry Waxmen, Chairman, House Comm. on Oversight and Government Reform) (noting that Justice Department had recently indicated it would no longer be complying with congressional request for documents pertaining to criminal investigations, whether open or closed).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> James Risen & Walter Lichblau, *Bush Lets U.S. Spy on Callers Without Courts*, N. Y. TIMES, Dec. 16, 2005, at A01.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Kirtley, *supra* note 1, at 495. *See also* Scott Shane, *U.S. Reclassifies Many Documents in Secret Review*, N.Y. TIMES, Feb. 21, 2006, at A1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Dana Milbank, *Curtains Ordered for Media Coverage of Returning Coffins*, WASH. POST, Oct. 21, 2003, at A23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> David Nather, *Classified: A Rise in 'State Secrets,'* 63 CQ WEEKLY 1958, 1960 (2005).

overzealous officials to protect the nation or an intentional abuse of power to manipulate public debate, the amount of secrets the U.S. government is keeping should be alarming to anyone concerned with self-government.

However, as alarming as this trend might be, government secrecy was not created by the war on terror. It is as old as government itself. The tendency of those in power to suppress information that might be dangerous, damaging, or politically embarrassing is part of our political heritage, long predating the rise of democracy. However, once the relationship between the governed and government began to change—once those in power were viewed as receiving the right to govern through the consent of those they governed rather than by divine right or military power—the conflict between government secrecy and transparency took on new meaning.<sup>14</sup>

Under new ideas proposed by social contract philosophers and liberal democratic theorists, government secrecy was seen as conflicting with self-government because it prevented a fully informed electorate from making fully informed decisions. <sup>15</sup> Focusing on the role a free press plays in a democracy, historian Fredrick S. Siebert wrote, "As democratic forms superseded the ancient relationship between the government and its constituents, the press as a necessary corollary took on an extra-legal function, that of an informant and a watch-dog of public affairs."<sup>16</sup> While not as old as secrecy, transparency is also part of our political heritage. As one scholar noted, transparency in government

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> SIEBERT, *supra* note 14, at 10.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> See generally Leonard W. Levy, Emergence of a Free Press (1985); Fredrick Seaton Siebert, Freedom of the Press in England 1476-1776 (1965).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> See generally DAVID HELD, MODELS OF DEMOCRACY (2006). Concerned primarily with the protection of individual rights and the maintenance of a democratic system of government, liberal democratic theory is the dominant philosophical tradition in U.S. political thought. *See id.* at 56-95.

was promoted in the classical liberalism of John Locke, John Stuart Mill and Jean-Jacques Rousseu as well as the moral philosophy of Jeremy Bentham and Immanuel Kant, the political and ethical philosophers who had the greatest impact on western democracy.<sup>17</sup>

Yet even in a democratic society, transparency and the benefits it brings must be balanced with an important countervailing interest: the occasional, legitimate need for government secrecy. Even authors who warn that a predilection for secrecy poses a threat to the First Amendment acknowledge that a certain amount of secrecy is necessary in the areas of executive privilege, foreign affairs, and national security.<sup>18</sup> Secrecy in these areas is seen as a necessary tool to advance legitimate functions of government under democratic theory. As one scholar noted, in Lockean philosophy government's central purpose is to protect each individual's rights against invasion *and* to protect "the entire society from having the rights of its members robbed from them by another nation's war-launching invasion."<sup>19</sup> First Amendment theorists also generally agree that two essential ingredients of a healthy democracy are a free press and national security.<sup>20</sup> Thus, under democratic theory, both government secrecy and transparency have their places. However, sometimes it is very difficult—perhaps impossible—to have one without jeopardizing the other.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> See, e.g., infra notes 62-98 and accompanying text.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Mark Fenster, *The Opacity of Transparency*, 91 IOWA L. REV. 885, 896 (2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> E.g., David H. Topol, Note, United States v. Morison: A Threat to the First Amendment Right to Publish National Security Information, 43 S. C. L. REV. 581, 593 (1992).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Thomas B. McAffee, *Restoring the Lost World of Classical Legal Thought: The Presumption in Favor of Liberty Over Law and the Court Over the Constitution*, 75 U. CIN. L. REV. 1499, 1507 (2007).

Such conflicts raise extremely important questions all democratic societies must answer. How should the conflicts be settled? Which branch of government is best suited to address concerns over government secrecy? What rationales should be use to reach or ex post facto justify—decisions? What is the proper balance between government secrecy and transparency? Does the proper balance change with societal conditions? In America, the federal court system is often called upon to balance these two important interests and decide which interest shall carry the day.<sup>21</sup> This dissertation explores the reasoning and justifications used by courts to answer questions about conflicts between transparency and secrecy.

The dissertation examines the legal, theoretical, and public policy arguments used by federal courts when they address the conflict between government secrecy and transparency. Using traditional qualitative legal research methods, it explores the legal frameworks and factors federal courts employ in deciding cases involving challenges to government secrecy based on national security interests. That is, the dissertation examines both how federal courts identify the main legal issues present in a case, or "frame" the cases, and the legal factors—such as precedent, framers' intent/originalism, or textualism—they use to reach or justify their conclusions. In addition, the dissertation compares national security/transparency cases to a parallel area in order to offer a "control" set of cases. Because some scholars have argued that national security is, or should be, a unique area of information control or judicial decision making, it is important to compare national security information cases to a similar set of cases in which national security is not an issue. Therefore, first, each chapter explores how courts

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Even when courts defer to the executive in areas of national security or rule that an issue is a political question rather than one that can be adjudicated, they are answering the question of what branch of government should balance government secrecy and transparency.



frame the conflict between secrecy and transparency in cases involving national security and identifies the factors used by the courts to reach and justify their decisions. Next, each chapter compares the frameworks and factors used in national security/transparency cases to those in judicial process/transparency cases. Thus, the dissertation describes how courts balance transparency and national security and compares the frameworks and factors used to an area of law that does not involve national security in order to provide a deeper understanding of the courts' decisions and the perhaps unique nature of national security information cases.

#### **Literature Review**

There are three broad categories of literature that inform this study: first, scholarship on liberal democratic theory and the First Amendment; second, political science and legal literature on the need for and important functions of government secrecy and on the relationship between secrecy, transparency, and democratic theory; and, third, research on judicial decision making.

#### Liberal democratic theory and the First Amendment

This section of the literature review first briefly outlines the development of social contract theory and liberal democratic theory from their religious foundations in pre-Civil War England. Next, it traces the influence of this tradition on the writings of John Trenchard and Thomas Gordon, popularly known as "Cato," who ultimately "became the voices for democratic government and free press for America."<sup>22</sup> Finally, it addresses scholarship on the First Amendment and government secrecy. The purpose of this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> DAVID A. COPELAND, THE IDEA OF A FREE PRESS 83 (2006).



section is to explain the role of government secrecy and transparency under liberal democratic theory, briefly explore the development of these concepts through British and American history, and document their influence on First Amendment theory and doctrine.

The term social contract describes a broad class of philosophical theories addressing the implied agreements by which people form nations and maintain a social order.<sup>23</sup> Social contract theory provides the rationale behind the historically important notion that legitimate state authority must be derived from the consent of the governed. According to political scientists David Boucher and Paul Kelly, civil contractarianism is "that form of social compact, whether historical or hypothetical, whose role is either to legitimize coercive political authority, or to evaluate coercive constraint."<sup>24</sup> The "first and most obvious element" of social contract theory is that the foundation of any authentic body politic is a pact or agreement made by and between all individuals who are to compose it.<sup>25</sup>

Social contract theory forms the foundation of modern liberal democratic theory. Concerned primarily with the protection of individual rights and the maintenance of a democratic system of government, liberal democratic theory is the dominant philosophical tradition in U.S. political thought.<sup>26</sup> Social contract and classic liberal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> See generally HELD, supra note 15.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> See generally THE SOCIAL CONTRACT FROM HOBBES TO RAWLS (David Boucher & Paul Kelly eds., 1994); JULES STEINBERG, LOCKE, ROUSSEAU, AND THE IDEA OF CONSENT (1978). Social contract theories fall into three broad categories: moral theories, civil theories, and constitutional theories. David Boucher & Paul Kelly, *The Social Contract and Its Critics: An Overview* in THE SOCIAL CONTRACT FROM HOBBES TO RAWLS 1, 1 (David Boucher & Paul Kelly eds., 1994).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Boucher & Kelly, *supra* note 23, at 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>Murray Forsyth, *Hobbes's Contractarianism*, in THE SOCIAL CONTRACT FROM HOBBES TO RAWLS 35, 37 (David Boucher & Paul Kelly eds., 1994).

democratic theory can both be traced, at least partially, to the works of John Locke,<sup>27</sup> who had perhaps more influence on the formation of America's government and its protection of free expression than any other political philosopher.<sup>28</sup> Liberal democratic theory, in particular, provided the "philosophical foundation" for our society's comprehensive understanding of speech rights.<sup>29</sup> Thus, social contract and democratic theories are important when considering transparency and government secrecy in the United States because together they serve as the foundation for the American concepts of free speech and free press.

Perhaps the most important development that triggered new ways of thinking about the proper form of government was the Protestant Reformation. The development of the social contract—a concept first proposed by religious groups such as the Levellers—was intrinsically linked to the emergence of the twin ideas of man's ability to reason and the equality of human beings first proposed during the Reformation.<sup>30</sup> The Levellers, named for their belief in a society in which all were equal or "level," are particularly important to the development of the social contract as outlined in this research because of their early and enthusiastic support for press freedom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> COPELAND, *supra* note 22, at 79. Copeland concluded that while the Levellers advocated the social contract before John Locke and other political philosophers, the true origin of the social contract was "the covenantal agreement employed by the Puritans, where they joined together in commitment to God and to each other in gathered churches." *Id.* For a full discussion of the religious foundations of the social contract in general and the influence of the Levellers on the social contract and the idea of a free press, see id. at 77-83. See also Forsyth, *supra* note 25, at 37.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> See generally JOHN LOCKE, SECOND TREATIES OF GOVERNMENT (Hackett Publishing Company, Inc. 1980) (1690).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> COPELAND, *supra* note 22, at 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Laura Stein, Understanding Speech Rights: Defensive and Empowering Approaches to the First Amendment, 26 MEDIA, CULTURE & SOC'Y 102, 104 (2004).

Historian Leonard W. Levy credited Leveller leaders, such as John Lilburne,

William Walwyn and Richard Overton, as being the facilitators of the first great outburst of democratic thought in history.<sup>31</sup> Levy wrote that almost all Leveller tracts of the 1640s contained passages condemning censorship and arguing that freedom of speech and the press were essential elements of both a free government and individual liberty.<sup>32</sup> Siebert credited Lilburne, Walwyn and Overton with a number of original contributions to political theory in England, including the need for a written constitution, the importance of limited governmental powers, the benefits of separation of political powers and, finally, freedom of the press.<sup>33</sup> Siebert concluded that the Levellers were significant not only for being one of the first groups to argue for press freedom but also one of the most eloquent and powerful. He wrote, "Nowhere in the literature of liberty can be found a more comprehensive or more logical statement of the argument for liberty of the press" than the Levellers' petitions to Parliament.<sup>34</sup>

Unfortunately for the Levellers, England was not ready to embrace their radical ideas. Historians David Copeland, Levy and Siebert all concluded that the ideas proposed by Lilburne, Walwyn and Overton did not catch on with Parliament or the common man. As Siebert noted, Parliament's response to Lilburne's argument for liberty of the press was to charge him with treason although he was eventually released because a jury refused to convict him.<sup>35</sup> Copeland noted that even though the Levellers continued

<sup>34</sup> *Id.* at 201.

<sup>35</sup> *Id.* at 87.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> LEVY, *supra* note 14, at 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> SIEBERT, *supra* note 14, at 200.

to write, their work "could not convince most Britons, upper, middle or lower class, that a level society was in the country's best interests."<sup>36</sup> Ultimately, civil war and the establishment of Cromwell as the military dictator of the country drowned out the Levellers' calls for a free press. However, the radical ideas of the group would influence a different group of writers, political philosophers who eventually had a profound impact on the foundation of American government.

Thomas Hobbes defined his concept of the social contract in *Leviathan*, his treatise on government.<sup>37</sup> Written in 1651, eleven years after he fled England for France because of his support for the monarchy prior to the English Civil War, *Leviathan* established Hobbes as "the first great theorist of the social contract."<sup>38</sup> His conceptualization of the social contract was "the dramatic culmination of a step-by-step process of developing human rationality."<sup>39</sup> Like most political theorists of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries,<sup>40</sup> Hobbes began his arguments by hypothesizing about the state of nature, writing that prior to the establishment of governments, man existed in a state of nature that was "solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short."<sup>41</sup> To avoid

<sup>39</sup> *Id*. at 43.

<sup>41</sup> HOBBES, *supra* note 37, at 76.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> COPELAND, *supra* note 22, at 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> THOMAS HOBBES, LEVIATHAN (Edwin Curley ed., 1994) (1651). The title refers to Job 41 in which Leviathan is a sea monster. *See id.* at 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Forsyth, *supra* note 25, at 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> See C.B. Macpherson, *Introduction* to JOHN LOCKE, SECOND TREATISE OF GOVERNMENT vii, viii (C.B. Macpherson, ed., 1980) 1690. "Every political theory which sets out to justify or advocate a particular system of government... must rest on an explicit or implicit theory of human nature. The theorist must show, or assume that human beings who will have to submit to and operate the desired system do need it and are capable of running it. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries this was done by postulating a supposed natural condition of mankind, or a "state of nature, from which men had historically or would necessarily move by some sort of agreement into political of civil society." *Id*.

harm and the risk of death, man willingly entered into the social contract and formed government.<sup>42</sup> At the heart of Hobbes's notion of the social contact was an act by which a multitude united for safety and protection.<sup>43</sup> Hobbes wrote that a commonwealth, or government, is formed "when men, coming together voluntarily, agree, every one with every one, that they will obey whatever man or assembly the greater part, by their votes, shall give the right of bearing the person of them all."<sup>44</sup>

Like Hobbes, Locke wrote that the establishment of political institutions followed a state of nature<sup>45</sup> in which man had natural rights. Locke was also concerned with what form a legitimate government should take and how to establish the conditions necessary for peace and security. However, unlike Hobbes, Locke was also greatly concerned with individual liberty, and the social contract he argued for in *Second Treatise of Government*, first published in 1690,<sup>46</sup> was vastly different than the one proposed by Hobbes. Although Locke never mentioned Hobbes or *Leviathan* by name, the *Second Treatise* explicitly rejected the idea that people could only find peace and tranquility by

<sup>44</sup> *Id.* at 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> LOCKE, *supra* note 27. Locke's work was originally published as one volume, *Two Treatise on Government*, but the *Second Treatise* was meant to be a self-contained work. The *First Treatise* was directed against the divine right of kings as argued by Sir Robert Filmer. *See* Macpherson, *supra* note 40, at viii (noting that "Locke, having as he thought demolished Filmer in the *First Treatise*, simply summed that matter up in the first paragraph of the *Second* before going on to his positive case for limited government. Locke himself drew attention to the self-contained nature of the *Second Treatise* by inserting, apparently during the first printing . . . a new title for the Second . . . 'An Essay Concerning the True Original, Extent, and End of Civil Government.'").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> The Hobbesian state of nature is not the description of a particular historical period or a generalization of historical tendencies that attempts to describe how most states materialize. It is a hypothetical "thought experiment" designed to examine issues related to the relationship between individuals and the state. *See* HELD, *supra* note 15, at 60; Forsyth, *supra* note 25, at 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> HOBBES, *supra* note 37, at 106-26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Locke, like Hobbes, introduced the state of nature not as a historical condition, but as a logical abstraction given the nature of man.

subjecting themselves to the dictates of a single indivisible authority.<sup>47</sup> Copeland noted that while Locke and Hobbes agreed that people needed to form a social contract, Locke emphasized the rights of individuals within the collective and proposed a society based on the consent of the governed.<sup>48</sup>

Locke focused on the restriction of state power to create private spheres of civil liberty. Locke based his understanding of the social contract on the pre-existing rights of the individual, which were retained even when the individual entered into the collective. Hobbes, the first modern philosopher to articulate a detailed contract theory, gave the right to censor subversive writings to the government, whereas Locke did not. Although Hobbes wrote of the natural rights of man, he was clear that anything that might usurp the commonwealth or cause it to be disbanded was morally wrong. To Locke, because government existed solely based on the consent of the governed, the government could not take away pre-existing rights, such as the right to free expression. Siebert argued that to Locke a free and open press was the best way to guarantee citizens protection from government tyranny that may impinge on these natural rights.<sup>49</sup> According to Copeland, it was on this point that revolutionary America rejected Hobbes and looked instead to Locke for his blend of individualism and common concern.<sup>50</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> COPELAND, *supra* note 22, at 90. *See also* HELD, *supra* note 15, at 59 (stating "Locke…signals the clear beginnings of the liberal constitutionalist tradition, which became the dominant thread in the changing fabric of European and American politics from the eighteenth century.")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> LOCKE, *supra* note 27, at 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> COPELAND, *supra* note 22, at 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> SIEBERT, *supra* note 14, at 261.

According to Copeland, by 1730 Americans had adopted the idea of the social contract.<sup>51</sup> Copeland based his argument on the work of a group of writers he referred to as the "newspaper polemicists,"<sup>52</sup> who "took the concepts of Milton, Locke and others and synthesized their thinking for all levels of society that had access to what they wrote."<sup>53</sup> Chief among these was "Cato," the pseudonym of John Trenchard and Thomas Gordon. According to Copeland, while most Americans in the middle of the eighteenth century would not have heard of John Locke, they would have known of Cato.<sup>54</sup> Beginning in 1720, Trenchard and Gordon published a series of essays focusing on Locke's idea of government being founded on the consent of the governed and John Milton's marketplace of ideas concept. The essays first appeared in the *London Journal*, and by 1723 the two had written 138 essays.<sup>55</sup>

Law professor David A. Anderson credited Cato with helping to develop the idea that the press played a structural role in a democracy by introducing the phrase "bulwark of liberty" to the framers of the Constitution.<sup>56</sup> According to Anderson, the phrase—a

<sup>53</sup> *Id.* at 94.

<sup>54</sup> *Id.* at 95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> David A. Anderson, *The Origins of the Press Clause*, 30 UCLA L. REV 455, 491 (1983).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> *Id.* at 88.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> See *id.* at 95-102. It is important to note that Copeland did not contend that the average American colonist was familiar with the political writings of Hobbes or Locke. Instead he argued that "the new ideas promoted by Thomas Hobbes, John Milton, John Locke, John Lilburne, John Trenchard, Thomas Gordon, and other English writers were woven into people's understanding of basically all aspects of life. Most people in England and America might not have realized that they were being influenced and guided by these [free press] apologists, or even known their names, but the people who shaped the direction of England and the American colonies surely did." *Id.* at 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> *Id.* at 97.

metaphor for the ability of the press to provide a check on government—was first used in one of Cato's essays and became widely popular and quoted.<sup>57</sup>

Cato touted freedom of speech, not for its own sake, but for its value in combating governmental oppression and tyranny.... That Cato described speech, not press, as the bulwark of liberty apparently was not important to those who borrowed the metaphor. The early press clauses drew heavily on both the phrase and the idea.<sup>58</sup>

Anderson concluded, "[A] press clause was necessary, not to induce the press to provide a check on government power, but because it was universally assumed that the press would indeed provide such a check and that government therefore would seek to suppress it."<sup>59</sup>

This interpretation of the function of the press depicts a government system in which the people must have information in order to both effectively govern themselves and keep their government accountable. Based on the work of Locke and subsequent political theorists, liberal democratic theory encompasses two fundamental concerns: first, the protection of individual autonomy and, second, the maintenance of political systems that allow citizens to engage in democratic self-government.<sup>60</sup> Thus, to democratic theorists, speech rights are both an important individual liberty and a way to promote self-governance.<sup>61</sup>

Perhaps the most famous modern First Amendment theorist to argue that freedom of expression was essential to self-governance was Professor Alexander Meiklejohn. To

<sup>59</sup> *Id*. at 491.

<sup>61</sup> Stein, *supra* note 29, at 105.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> *Id.* at 491-92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> See Held, supra note 15, at 77-79.

Meiklejohn the primary purpose of the First Amendment was to ensure that all political speech relevant to democratic debate be heard.<sup>62</sup> Meiklejohn addressed the question of whether the clear and present danger doctrine, or any other test, could constitutionally sustain legislation punishing political speech on the grounds of national security concerns.<sup>63</sup> He concluded that the First Amendment "established an absolute, unqualified prohibition of the abridgement of the freedom of speech."<sup>64</sup> However, Meiklejohn extended this absolute protection only to speech related to self-government. Meiklejohn wrote that the purpose of protecting political speech was to "give to every voting member of the body politic the fullest possible participation in the understanding of those problems with which the citizens of a self-governing society must deal."<sup>65</sup> Meiklejohn relied heavily on the concept of the social contract to develop his ideas of free speech protected by the U.S. Constitution.<sup>66</sup> He argued the First Amendment was best understood in relation to the overall function of the Constitution as a means to establish a

<sup>66</sup> *E.g.*, MEIKLEJOHN, *supra* note 62, at 14 (describing the nature of the "compact" that created the "body politick" in the United States).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> *Id.* at 15 (arguing the phrase "We, the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution of the United States of America" should be viewed as the controlling words of the Constitution, and that all



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> ALEXANDER MEIKLEJOHN, FREE SPEECH AND ITS RELATION TO SELF-GOVERNMENT 21-27 (1948).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> ALEXANDER MEIKLEJOHN, POLITICAL FREEDOM 20 (1948). See also MEIKLEJOHN, *supra* note 62, at 28-56 for further discussion of the clear and present danger test.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> MEIKLEJOHN, *supra* note 62, at 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> *Id.* at 88-89. Meiklejohn argued that the absolute language of the First Amendment granted absolute protection solely to political speech. *Id.* at 1-27. For development of the argument that this limitation is appropriate, see Lillian R. BeVier, *The First Amendment and Political Speech: An Inquiry Into the Substance and Limits of the Principle*, 30 STAN. L. REV. 299 (1978); Robert Bork, *Neutral Principles and Some First Amendment Problems*, 47 IND. L.J. 1 (1971).

democratic form of government, the purpose of the First Amendment was to facilitate public participation in government. Meiklejohn's focus on self-government is echoed in the works of other scholars and in Supreme Court decisions. As law professor Lillian BeVier wrote, in First Amendment theory, there is "one area which both commands widespread agreement and is derived from constitutional structure: the core first amendment value is that of the democracy embodied in our constitutionally established processes of representative self-government."<sup>68</sup>

Meiklejohn also emphasized the role of the listener, or the person who was to receive the information. What was important to him was not that everyone had a right to speak or to be heard, but that all ideas worth hearing were heard. The meaning of the First Amendment, he contended, was derived from the necessity of citizens to have access to all relevant ideas so that they could engage in effective self-government. This required that all political speech relevant to democratic debate be heard, even if that information was deemed to be dangerous to national security.<sup>69</sup>

Unlike Meiklejohn, most other First Amendment theorists have taken more nuanced approaches to national security and transparency and have called for a balance between the two. Vincent Blasi, for example, advocated for a great deal of protection for the press, but limited this protection when national security was involved.<sup>70</sup> Blasi

<sup>70</sup> Vincent Blasi, *The Checking Value in First Amendment Theory*, 1977 AM. B. FOUND. RES. J. 521 (1977).



other provisions of the document should find their "legitimate scope and meaning only as they conform to the one basic purpose that the citizens of this nation shall make and shall obey their own laws").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Lillian R. BeVier, An Informed Public, an Informing Press: The Search for a Constitutional Principle, 68 CAL. L. REV 482, 502 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> MEIKLEJOHN, *supra* note 62, at 25. Meiklejohn famously compared the democratic communication process to a town meeting, arguing that at such a meeting what is paramount is not that everyone is allowed to speak, but that everything worth saying shall be said. *Id*.

primarily advocated a free press as a check on the government. He wrote that the First Amendment should be given "preferential" treatment when evidence of government misconduct was presented by the press, but it was also important to balance government secrecy with a free press.<sup>71</sup>

According to Blasi, by providing information to the public—especially information the government does not want revealed—the press plays an important role in revealing governmental abuses, incompetence, and malfeasance.

But for the tradition of a free press, the crimes and abuses of Watergate might never have been uncovered. . . . In the last decade, the First Amendment has had at least as much impact on American life by facilitating a process by which countervailing forces check the misuse of official power as by protecting the dignity of the individual, maintaining a diverse society in the face of conformist pressures, promoting the quest for scientific and philosophic truth, or fostering a regime of "self-government" in which large numbers of ordinary citizens take an active part in political affairs.<sup>72</sup>

Blasi traced the source of his powerful new First Amendment value to the long history of public officials abusing their political trust<sup>73</sup> and noted that the writings and speeches of both James Madison and Thomas Jefferson viewed the liberty of the press in terms of its checking value.<sup>74</sup>

Blasi was clear that the checking function was directly tied to the press's role as an institution. Blasi argued that the "inevitable size and complexity" of modern government called for "well-organized, well-financed, professional critics to serve as a

<sup>72</sup> *Id.* at 527.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> *Id*. at 535-38.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> *Id*. at 609-11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> *Id.* at 529-32.

counterforce to government."<sup>75</sup> To Blasi, the press was important in a democracy for its ability to serve as a professional critic and its capacity to disseminate information to the public.<sup>76</sup> Thus, Blasi argued the checking function of the press as an institution would support claims against government control of information.<sup>77</sup>

However, Blasi also wrote that there were situations in which the checking function must give way to government secrecy. Blasi said that although classification systems can have the effect of covering up government wrongdoing, they also can serve legitimate government interests.<sup>78</sup> While Blasi wrote that it was difficult to imagine sufficient justification for any order that would prohibit a source under government control from having contact with the press, he also noted that not all restrictions on communication between sources under government control and reporters were inconsistent with the First Amendment.<sup>79</sup> Blasi reasoned that because punishment of "leakers" should be thought to raise serious First Amendment concerns under the checking value, punishment would be consistent with the checking value only if the disclosure of information could "be shown to create a serious risk of harm to the implementation of government policy."<sup>80</sup>

<sup>76</sup> Id.

<sup>77</sup> *Id.* at 566.

<sup>78</sup> *Id*. at 608.

<sup>79</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> *Id.* at 609. Scholars such as law professor Paul Gowder have noted that a utilitarian approach is the common mode for analyzing the legal dilemmas that are raised by government secrecy in a democratic state. Gowder wrote that the academic and legal discourse on government secrecy is "overwhelmingly produced in the mode of utilitarian expediency." Paul Gowder, *Secrecy as Mystification of Power: Meaning and Ethics in the Security State*, 2 ISJLP 1, 2 (2006).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> *Id.* at 541.

Like Meiklejohn, famed First Amendment scholar Thomas Emerson also wrote that a system of free expression is necessary as a method of securing participation by the members of a democratic society in political decision making.<sup>81</sup> Freedom of expression "in the political realm is usually a necessary condition for securing freedom elsewhere," Emerson noted.<sup>82</sup> To meet the core objective of democratic government, individuals—or their representatives in the press—need access to information. This would suggest that any system of free expression designed to advance political communication would necessarily have to protect the gathering of information. As BeVier noted, "It is a truism that we cannot responsibly exercise our franchise unless we have sufficient knowledge about governmental affairs, operations, and polices to make informed choices."<sup>83</sup> Therefore, in addition to advocating a broad First Amendment theory, Emerson wrote specifically about the relationship between democracy, government secrecy and access to information in his work on the public's "right to know."<sup>84</sup>

The general term "right to know" or "right to receive information" can refer to numerous concepts, including both the audience's right to receive expression and the right to gather information for dissemination to the public.<sup>85</sup> The public's general right to

<sup>82</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> See William E. Lee, *The Supreme Court and the Right to Receive Expression*, SUP. CT. REV. 303, 307 n. 14 (1988) (arguing that "[i]t is important to distinguish the right to receive expression from the right to



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Thomas I. Emerson, Toward a General Theory of the First Amendment, 72 YALE L.J. 877, 878 (1963).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> BeVier, *supra* note 68, at 483. BeVier noted that while a right to know does encompass many of the same principles as the right to publish, it is in principle a different type of right. *See id.* at 498 (writing "the failure of government to take affirmative action to remove the impediment caused by denial of access cannot be credibly argued to be the constitutional equivalent of punishment or censorship without ignoring important and traditionally significant differences between what are in fact two very disparate forms of governmental activity").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Thomas I. Emerson, Legal Foundations of the Right to Know, 1976 WASH. U.L.Q. 1, 3 (1976).

be informed about the operations of the government, the right to compel the government to produce records and documents, and the right to access government meetings and judicial proceedings can all be considered different aspects of a general "right to know." As it relates to this research, the right to know is the right of the people "to have access to information controlled by the government"<sup>86</sup> so that they might be better informed in order to better participate in self-government.<sup>87</sup> In this sense, the term "right to know" has been a traditional rallying cry for scholars, journalists and public interest groups arguing for a right of access to government information.<sup>88</sup>

Emerson defined the right to know as "the right to read, to listen, to see, and to otherwise receive communications . . . and the right to obtain information as a basis for transmitting ideas or facts to others."<sup>89</sup> He described the right as "obscure" and noted that although the Supreme Court had, on a number of occasions, recognized the right to know, it had also failed to "give weight" to the right on occasion.<sup>90</sup> Although Emerson appeared to be a vocal advocate of the right to know, it is important to note that there are a number

gather information, although both combine in the right to know"). The focus of Lee's article was only those First Amendment cases where the Court considered the audience's rights as part of its analysis. *Id.* 

<sup>86</sup> BeVier, *supra* note 68, at 484 n. 10. *See also*, Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843, 860 (1974) (Powell, J., dissenting).

<sup>87</sup> The right to compel the government to produce records is embodied in the federal Freedom of Information Act (FOIA). The statute allows individuals to obtain federal agency records. 5 U.S.C. § 552 (2005).

<sup>88</sup> See generally Herbert M. Foerstel, Freedom of Information and the Right to Know (1999).

<sup>89</sup> Emerson, *supra* note 84, at 2.

<sup>90</sup> See id. at 3 (contrasting the Supreme Court's holdings in Lamont v. Postmaster General, 381 U.S. 301 (1965) (holding citizens have a right to receive foreign communist propaganda), Stanley v. Georgia, 394 U.S. 557 (1969) (upholding the right to read or see pornography in the privacy of the home), and Red Lion Co. v. FCC, 395 U.S. 367, 390 (1969) (contending that "[i]t is the right of the viewers and listeners, not the right of the broadcasters, which is paramount.") with Zemel v. Rusk, 381 U.S. 1 (1965) (upholding restrictions n travel to Cuba) and Kleindienst v. Mandel, 408 U.S. 753 (1972) (refusing to acknowledge a right to hear a foreign lecturer who had been denied a visa)).



of contradictions in his writings, and he greatly limited the amount of information that should be available to the public.

Early in his article on the right to know, Emerson stated the right should be given near absolute protection. Emerson's reason for adopting this strict standard—when other First Amendment doctrines called for balancing tests—was "the right to read, listen, or see is so elemental, so close to the source of all freedom, that one can hardly conceive of a system of free expression that does not extend it full protection."<sup>91</sup> Emerson appeared to advocate that a great deal of information should be available to citizens.

One would seem to be on solid ground, therefore, in asserting a constitutional right in the public to obtain information from government sources necessary or proper for the citizen to perform his function as ultimate sovereign. Furthermore, this right would extend, as a starting point, to all information in the possession of the government. It is hard to conceive of any government information that would not be relevant to the concerns of the citizens and taxpayers.<sup>92</sup>

In addition, Emerson also wrote that in a democracy the government should have no power to control the dissemination of information by its employees and former employees through leaks, books, speeches and articles except in the "narrow sense of conveying sensitive national defense information to a foreign country with intent to injure the United States."<sup>93</sup> Again, Emerson cited the concept of self-government to justify his argument. He was concerned that granting the government the ability to control leaks allowed it to control information, which in turn would allow it to control public debate and cover up questionable government practices.<sup>94</sup> Finally, Emerson also argued that one

<sup>94</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> *Id*. at 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> *Id*. at 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> *Id.* at 18.

branch of government should not, as a general principle, be able to keep information from another branch. He argued that "the power of Congress to force the executive to produce materials necessary to the congressional function cannot be doubted."<sup>95</sup>

However, as noted above, despite this strong rhetoric in favor of access to government sources and information, Emerson wrote that "some exceptions would have to formulated" to any theory of the right to know.<sup>96</sup> Although he contended that "[i]n theory these exceptions should be scrupulously limited to those that are absolutely essential to the effective operation of government institutions," he listed an extremely wide range of information that could be kept secret by government, including "sensitive national security data" and information that would protect "the right of executive officials to receive full and frank advice from subordinates and colleagues—that is, executive privilege."<sup>97</sup> Emerson was willing to grant exemptions to information related to tactical military movements, design of weapons, operation of espionage or counterespionage, diplomatic and collective bargaining negotiations, criminal investigations, uncompleted litigation, trade secrets, executive privilege, and individual privacy.<sup>98</sup> Emerson made no attempt to reconcile the contradictions in his arguments, nor did he provide a framework for balancing competing interests.

In sum, for hundreds of years philosophers and scholars have recognized the relationship between self-government and transparency. Social contract theory and liberal democratic theory exerted a strong influence on both the framers of the U.S.

<sup>96</sup> *Id.* at 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> *Id.* at 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> *Id*. at 16-17.

Constitution and later First Amendment philosophers. Scholars almost always tie justifications for government transparency to notions of democracy. They advocate transparency as means to advance self-government as well as a tool for checking abuses of power by those selected to govern. However, the literature also reflects a countervailing emphasis on the occasional need for government secrecy, and even the most ardent supporters of a right to know recognize limitations and exceptions. The following section of the literature review explores these exceptions and reviews existing scholarship on transparency, national security, and the judiciary.

#### Government secrecy and national security

Much of the scholarship on government secrecy and national security is normative rather than empirical. Authors typically argue for greater transparency and judicial intervention or for government secrecy and judicial deference. The purpose of this section is to review this literature both to provide a foundation for the current research and to demonstrate that this body of work is lacking an empirical analysis of court decisions relating to national security and transparency. The section first examines literature on the types of information that can or should be kept secret. Second, it discusses scholarship that has examined current statutes designed to protect national security information, has suggested new statutes to protect information, or has addressed First Amendment issues related to applying statutes to the press or government employees. Finally, it reviews literature that has examined the role of the judiciary in deciding conflicts between national security and transparency.



Although there were some objections by various framers, the Constitution itself was drafted in secret.<sup>99</sup> The Constitution has one textual reference to secrecy. Article I, section 5, states:

Each House shall keep a Journal of its Proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such Parts as may in their Judgment require Secrecy; and the Yeas and Nays of the Members of either House on any question shall, at the Desire of one fifth those Present, be entered on the Journal.<sup>100</sup>

However, there is no evidence the founding fathers discussed whether the First Amendment imposed any limitations on the power of the government to keep information secret.<sup>101</sup> According to Benjamin S. DuVal Jr. there was little discussion of the First Amendment aspects of government secrecy until late in the twentieth century.<sup>102</sup>

DuVal noted that although the Supreme Court said relatively early in the century that the government could prevent publication of "the sailing dates of transports or the number and location of troops,"<sup>103</sup> it was not until 1971 that the High Court ruled on the press's ability to publish classified government documents in the famous *Pentagon Papers Case, New York Times v. United States.*<sup>104</sup> In that case, the Supreme Court, on a 6-3 vote, set a very high standard for preventing the press from publishing government information. In a per curiam opinion accompanied by nine concurring and dissenting

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> For a further discussion of the decision to draft the Constitution in secret, see Vasan Kesavan & Michael Stokes Paulsen, *The Interpretive Force of the Constitution's Secret Drafting History*, 91 GEO. L.J. 1113 (2003); Heidi Kitrosser, *Secrecy and Separated Powers: Executive Privilege Revisited*, 92 IOWA L. REV. 489, 522 (2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> U.S. CONST. art. I, § 5, cl. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> See generally Daniel Hoffman, Governmental Secrecy and the Founding Fathers (1981).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Benjamin S. DuVal, Jr., *The Occasions of Secrecy*, 47 U. PITT. L. REV. 579, 581-82 (1986).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697, 716 (1931).

opinions, the Court refused to grant the government's request for an injunction to prevent the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post* from printing a classified study of U.S. involvement in Vietnam. The Court held that any government attempt to prevent publication carried a heavy presumption of unconstitutionality.<sup>105</sup> However, in dicta, some of the justices indicated that the newspapers could be prosecuted under the Espionage Act even if the government could not prevent them from publishing the documents.<sup>106</sup> Today, more than thirty-five years after the *Pentagon Papers Case*, how the judiciary should deal with attempts to punish the publication of national secrets is still debated. DuVal wrote: "Despite a rapidly growing body of case law, . . . the Court's decisions fail to deal in any comprehensive fashion with the issue. More seriously, the Court has failed to come to grips with the distinctive character of the secrecy issue."<sup>107</sup>

Scholarship has noted that notwithstanding the Court's strong language condemning prior restraints in the *Pentagon Papers Case* national security concerns often outweigh any arguments in favor of transparency or free expression. Frederick Schauer

<sup>107</sup> DuVal, *supra* note 102, at 582.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> *Id.* at 713 (per curiam) "'Any system of prior restraints of expression comes to this Court bearing a heavy presumption against its constitutional validity.' The Government 'thus carries a heavy burden of showing justification for the imposition of such a restraint.' The District Court for the Southern District of New York in the *New York Times* case and the District Court for the District of Columbia and the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit in the *Washington Post* case held that the Government had not met that burden. We agree." *Id.* (citations omitted).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> *Id.* at 735 (White, J., concurring) (stating, "The Criminal Code contains numerous provisions potentially relevant to these cases"); *id.* at 743 (Marshall, J., concurring) (writing that Congress has given the executive branch the power to punish the receipt, disclosure, communication, and publication of "certain documents, photographs, instruments, appliances, and information" related to state secrets); *id.* at 752 (Burger, J., dissenting) (stating, "I am in general agreement with much of what Mr. Justice White has expressed with respect to penal sanctions concerning communication or retention of documents or information relating to the national defense"); *id.* at 754 (Harlan, J., dissenting) (arguing that it was left undecided whether "the newspapers are entitled to retain and use the documents notwithstanding the seemingly uncontested facts that the documents, or the originals of which they are duplicates, were purloined from the Government's possession and that the newspapers received with knowledge that they had been feloniously acquired"); *id.* at 759 (Blackmun, J., dissenting) (writing, "I also am in substantial accord with much that Mr. Justice White says, by way of admonition, in the latter part of his opinion").

wrote: "The interest in the security of the nation is often thought to be a trump card in free speech disputes. Whatever the strength of the Free Speech Principle, a threat to national security is commonly held to be a danger of sufficient magnitude that the interest in freedom of speech must be subordinated."<sup>108</sup> Professor of public policy Alasdair Roberts stated, "Arguments for more open government that are powerful in other circumstances seem insubstantial, or even reckless in matters of national security."<sup>109</sup> Eric E. Ballou and Kyle E. McSlarrow argued that while government secrecy might clash with the important American values of open government, an educated and enlightened people, and an unfettered press, it was a necessary evil.<sup>110</sup> Roberts warned that the tendency to defer to secrecy was especially strong in times of fear and uncertainty:

Many well-established democratic states, facing uncertain but potentially fundamental threats to their security, resort to the use of extraordinary police powers and an assertion of executive authority. . . . In moments of crisis, when the severity of the threat remains uncertain, it is difficult for citizens to resist these calls for stronger state powers.<sup>111</sup>

Polling research supports these points, suggesting that when access issues are framed as matters of national security, public support for openness drops.<sup>112</sup>

Law professor Cass Sunstein argued that in America this tendency is more pronounced now than before the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, when Americans entered "a new and frightening geography where the continents of safety and danger were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> See The Bush Administration's Secrecy Policy: A Call to Action to Protect Democratic Values, Oct. 25, 2002, available at http://www.ombwatch.org/article/articleview/1145/1/253.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> FREDERICK SCHAUER, FREE SPEECH: A PHILOSOPHICAL ENQUIRY 197 (1982).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Alasdair Roberts, National Security and Open Government, 9 GEO. PUB. POL'Y REV. 69, 70 (2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Eric E. Ballou & Kyle E. McSlarrow, Note, *Plugging the Leak: The Case For A Legislative Resolution of the Conflict Between the Demands of Secrecy and the Need for an Open Government*, 71 VA. L. REV. 801, 823-34 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Roberts, *supra* note 109, at 80.

forever shifted."<sup>113</sup> Sunstein posited that the intense emotions of September 11 caused people to focus on adverse outcomes rather on their likelihood.<sup>114</sup> This focus, which Sunstein called "probability neglect," allows political actors to promote attention to problems that may not deserve public concern and to enact laws and promote policies that may not be in the best interests of the public.<sup>115</sup>

Currently, according to law professor Heidi Kitrosser, the ability of the executive to keep information secret manifests itself in both "a staggeringly large (and growing) system of information classification and in case-by-case refusals to disclose information" sought by Congress, the courts, or persons or agencies empowered by Congress to seek information.<sup>116</sup> In 1997, the Commission on Protecting and Reducing Government Secrecy reported that there were five categories of information that the president could keep secret: (1) national defense information; (2) information concerning foreign affairs and diplomatic service; (3) information developed by law enforcement agencies; (4) proprietary information related to commercial advantage; (5) personally private information.<sup>117</sup> Only the first two categories are relevant to this dissertation and will be discussed here.

Military information, including contingency plans, the nature, location and characteristics of weapons, and the strength and deployment of forces in peace and war,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> U.S. Senate, Report of the Commission on Protecting and Reducing Government Secrecy, 105th Congress, 2nd session, Senate Doc. 105-2, 1997, 5.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Cass R. Sunstein, Probability Neglect: Emotions, Worst Cases, and Law, 112 YALE L. J. 61, 61 (2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Kitrosser, *supra* note 99, at 491. *See also*, Christina E. Wells, "*National Security*" *Information and the Freedom of Information Act*, 56 ADMIN. L. REV. 1195, 1201-02 (2004).

is often listed as information our society needs to protect. At the core of this type of information lie military plans that have not yet been fully executed.<sup>118</sup> Another secrecy concern related to national security is the protection of intelligence information, including raw data, information-gathering methods, sources and covert operations.<sup>119</sup> Disclosure of the identities of agents and sources impairs the ability of the government to gather information<sup>120</sup> and endangers lives.<sup>121</sup>

Scientific and technological information related to national security may be information with exclusively military applications, information with both military and civilian applications, or information with no known military application.<sup>122</sup> One of the principal justifications for restricting information regarding military technology is to prevent other governments from using that technology against the United States.<sup>123</sup> For example, there has always been a great deal of concern over the publication of information related to atomic and nuclear weapons, even when the information did not come from the government.<sup>124</sup> Commentators have also argued that secrecy is important in conducting international affairs and diplomacy. In *Pentagon Papers*, Justice Potter

<sup>123</sup> DuVal, *supra* note 102, at 606.

<sup>124</sup> See, e.g., United States v. Progressive, Inc., 467 F.Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1970).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> DuVal, *supra* note 102, at 591.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Id. at 598; Ballou & McSlarrow, supra note 110, at 805.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> *E.g.*, Ballou & McSlarrow, *supra* note 110, at 801. Ballou and McSlarrow reported that during the summer of 1974, the Central Intelligence Agency was forced to abandon an attempt to retrieve a Soviet submarine off the coast of Hawaii when several reporters obtained information from government officials about the plan and the *Los Angeles Times* disclosed the project. *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Id. at 825; DuVal, supra note 102, at 598.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> For a discussion of academic research on biosecurity in the context of federal secrecy policy, see Brian J. Gorman, *Biosecurity and Secrecy Policy: Problems, Theory, and a Call for Executive Action*, 2 ISJLP 53 (2006).

Stewart asserted: "[I]t is elementary that the successful conduct of international diplomacy . . . require[s] both confidentiality and secrecy. Other nations can hardly deal with this Nation in an atmosphere of mutual trust unless they can be assured that their confidences will be kept."<sup>125</sup>

Scholarship supporting the executive branch's power to keep information secret focuses on the president's need for candid advice and for great, almost unconditional, deference to the executive in matters of national security and foreign policy.<sup>126</sup> According to Adam M. Samaha, "Effective executive power and the president's commander-in-chief status sometimes depend on discretion to withhold information from general circulation. Deliberation, diplomacy, and military victory can be jeopardized when the executive cannot control information."<sup>127</sup> Mark J. Rozell argued that the ability of the executive to keep information secret is supported by history, emphasizing the writings and behavior of the Framers of the Constitution, who envisioned a strong executive with the capacity to keep secrets.<sup>128</sup>

There are currently a number of statutes designed to protect information related to national security information. A large body of the normative scholarship has addressed the nature of these statutes and discussed First Amendment issues related to them. For

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> ROZELL, *supra* note 126, at 19-28 (citing Federalist 70, in which Alexander Hamilton supports a unitary executive, and Federalist 64, in which John Jay argues the merits of the secrecy of the executive branch in treaty making). *But see* RAOUL BERGER, EXECUTIVE PRIVILEGE: A CONSTITUTIONAL MYTH, 49-59 (1974) (arguing that the founders feared a too-powerful executive and therefore would not have empowered the position to keep information secret).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 728 (1971) (Stewart, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> See generally Mark J. Rozell, Executive Privilege: Presidential Power, Secrecy, and Accountability (2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Adam M. Samaha, *Government Secrets, Constitutional Law, and Platforms for Judicial Intervention*, 53 UCLA L. REV 909, 933 (2006).

example, Judge Richard A. Posner has been highly critical of current U.S. law in his academic writings, arguing that no federal statutes constituted an effective prohibition of dissemination of properly classified material.<sup>129</sup> Posner concluded that because the Espionage Act of 1917<sup>130</sup> requires that the individual has reason to believe information he passes on could be used to injure the United States or advantage a foreign nation, it could not be used to punish the press.<sup>131</sup> In addition, Posner concluded that no other statutes explicitly authorize punishing journalists for the publication of illegally leaked classified information.<sup>132</sup> Unlike Posner, DuVal found that the Espionage Act, "while arguably not so intended, can be read to cover a reporter who knowingly publishes a classified document."<sup>133</sup> However, in the end, DuVal concluded the Espionage Act "is of uncertain applicability against disclosures made for the purpose of public debate."<sup>134</sup>

Ballou and McSlarrow analyzed the case for creating a new, comprehensive statutory solution that would allow criminal punishment of the press for the possession and publication of classified information.<sup>135</sup> While the authors concluded that Congress may proscribe the disclosure of national security information without infringing on First Amendment rights,<sup>136</sup> current laws are too narrow in their definitions and do not provide

<sup>132</sup> *Id*.

<sup>133</sup> DuVal, *supra* note 102, at 671.

<sup>134</sup> *Id*. at 673.

<sup>135</sup> Ballou & McSlarrow, *supra* note 110.

<sup>136</sup> *Id.* at 829-49.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> RICHARD A. POSNER, NOT A SUICIDE PACT: THE CONSTITUTION IN A TIME OF NATIONAL EMERGENCY 108 (2006).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 793-798 (2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> POSNER, *supra* note 129, at 108.

adequate means to stop the leaking of national security information.<sup>137</sup> "Under current United States law, the federal government is largely unable to prevent or to punish leaking and publishing of classified government information," they wrote.<sup>138</sup> Although Ballou and McSlarrow focused much of their attention on expression by government employees, they also addressed cases involving the press. Regarding post-publication punishments, the authors concluded that while the Supreme Court has never decided such a case, *Haig v. Agee*<sup>139</sup> suggested that with the proper statutory tools the government could impose post-publication sanctions on the press without offending the First Amendment.<sup>140</sup> William E. Lee explored the link between the manner in which journalists obtain information and the First Amendment's protection of the information's publication.<sup>141</sup> Lee concluded that courts usually regard information-gathering techniques as irrelevant when analyzing the constitutionality of prior restraints, but they

<sup>138</sup> *Id*.

<sup>140</sup> Ballou & McSlarrow, *supra* note 110, at 845-47. *See* also *id*. at 847 (noting, "Where a prior restraint of disclosure of national security information is sought, the Pentagon Papers decision imposes on the government a burden of harm that is unlikely to be met. Yet, the Court has consistently implied that it would . . . favorably treat a regime of subsequent punishment.").

<sup>141</sup> William E. Lee, *The Unusual Suspects: Journalists as Thieves*, 8 WM. & MARY BILL RTS. J. 53 (2000).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> *Id.* at 804.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> 453 U.S. 280 (1981). The issue in *Haig* was the Secretary of State's revocation of the passport of Philip Agee, a former Central Intelligence Agency employee, on grounds that his activities in foreign countries had caused serious damage to national security and the foreign policy of the United States. Agee and his collaborators repeatedly publicly identified individuals and organizations located in foreign countries as undercover CIA agents, employees, or sources. The Court held that revocation of Agee's passport was not a violation of his First Amendment right to criticize the government. *Id.* at 308-09 (stating, "Agee's disclosures . . . have the declared purpose of obstructing intelligence operations and the recruiting of intelligence personnel. They are clearly not protected by the Constitution. The mere fact that Agee is also engaged in criticism of the Government does not render his conduct beyond the reach of the law."). For a discussion of *Haig, see infra* pp. 162-66.

do consider how information was obtained when considering post-publication punishments.<sup>142</sup>

A body of scholarship has examined the complex relationships between government secrecy, political theory and democratic processes and institutions. Political scientists Robert M. Pallitto and William G. Weaver examined presidential secrecy and its effect on democracy.<sup>143</sup> They concluded that changes to the institution of the presidency were resulting in vast changes in American democracy. "Increasingly, our governmental institutions are unable to hold the president accountable for actions undertaken in secret in the name of national security. In a subtle but sweeping way, this failure is working detrimental changes in our federal governmental institutions."<sup>144</sup> Their research focused on three issues: first, the increasing institutionalization of executive secrecy—"how massive presidential power accrued to permit a wide range of questionable activity without fear of congressional oversight or judicial interference"; second, the abdication of judicial responsibility for oversight of the executive branch and the failure of the judiciary to maintain the separation of powers called for in the Constitution in the area of national security; and finally, the inability of Congress as an institution to maintain oversight and control of executive national security activity. The two argued, "[A]ggressive action to control executive branch abuse of secrecy should not come from Congress but from the courts, which are in a position to provide the scrutiny necessary to discourage presidential abuse of secrecy powers."<sup>145</sup> However, the authors

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> *Id.* at 223.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> *Id.* at 58.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> ROBERT M. PALLITTO & WILLIAM G. WEAVER, PRESIDENTIAL SECRECY AND THE LAW (2007).
 <sup>144</sup> Id. at 16.

focused most of their discussion on separation of powers issues rather than examining issues related to the role of freedom of expression in a democracy. Although the authors did note the importance of transparency when briefly discussing "institutions necessary to support a robust democracy,"<sup>146</sup> they did not delve into theories of democracy, what transparency means, its value to the public, or the role of the press in providing information to the public.

Political science literature has also developed the concepts of shallow and deep secrecy to help explore issues of political accountability and secrecy in a democracy. A "shallow secret" is a secret whose existence is known although the secret itself remains unknown. A deep secret is a secret whose very existence is a secret.<sup>147</sup> Heidi Kitrosser argued that the notions of shallow and deep secrecy are useful because of the importance of maintaining political accountability when secrecy is necessary. Kitrosser used the concepts of deep and shallow secrecy to examine executive privilege and the role of the judiciary in settling disputes between the other two branches of government. She concluded, "Secrecy in government sometimes is a necessary evil, but secrecy within the political branches must, to be legitimate, remain a politically controllable tool of the people."<sup>148</sup> Based on the Constitution's special treatment of information and historical examples of abuses of executive secrecy, Kitrosser was highly critical of judicial deference to the executive in areas of national security information, and she argued for a much a stronger role for the judiciary in determining secrecy issues.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Kitrosser, *supra* note 99, at 493.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> *Id.* at 221-23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> E.g., AMY GUTMANN & DENIS THOMPSON, DEMOCRACY AND DISAGREEMENT 121-26 (1996); Kitrosser, *supra* note 99, at 493; Dennis F. Thompson, *Democratic Secrecy*, 114 Pol. Sci. Q. 181, 183 (1999).

Kitrosser also wrote about the special role information has in the constitutional framework and the function of information in democratic theory.<sup>149</sup> Kitrosser contended that information and information control have very special constitutional significance:<sup>150</sup> "[I]nformation is not, for constitutional purposes, like any other tool of power. Rather, constitutional analysis suggests that government secrecy, while sometimes necessary, must be kept on a tight leash to prevent it from becoming a tool of tyranny."<sup>151</sup> However, as noted, Kitrosser focused on the political checking function of the separate branches of government rather than on the press:

[C]onstitutional text and structure suggest a faith in openness between the political branches and between such branches and the people. At the same time constitutional structure, text, and history also suggest an understanding that government secrecy sometimes is a necessary evil. Ultimately, text, structure, and history suggest the means of reconciling these points is to ensure that any government secrecy remain a politically controllable tool of the people and their representatives. Specifically, text, structure, and history suggest that, to keep government secrecy within the ultimate control of the people and hence non-tyrannical, the very fact of such secrecy must remain shallow and politically checkable.<sup>152</sup>

Samaha addressed the issue of leaks and confidential news sources in a democratic system.<sup>153</sup> Samaha described the press as playing a role in "an active informal system of information access" that makes transparency possible.<sup>154</sup> Samaha contended that because courts are usually "happy" to protect the dissemination of truthful

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> *Id*. at 919.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> *Id.* at 510-27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> *Id.* at 513.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> *Id.* at 510.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> *Id.* at 513-14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Samaha, *supra* note 127.

information about the government by the press, the press provides an important tool for government officials to disseminate information to the public.<sup>155</sup> Samaha asserted that the press was an institution of democracy that advanced self-government and worked as a check on governmental power. Although Samaha did not delve into the case law at any depth, he did note that laws concerning investigative reporting and source confidentiality or protection for government employees who leak information to the press are important components of any system of public access to information in a democracy.<sup>156</sup>

Law professor Mark Fenster presented an analysis of open government laws that included a discussion of liberal democratic theory but reached very different conclusions than Weaver and Palitto, Kittrosser or Samaha.<sup>157</sup> Fenster was highly critical of current laws, the press and the judiciary's role in transparency. Noting that "contemporary transparency advocates typically draw connections between their efforts and liberal democratic theory,"<sup>158</sup> he examined "transparency theory" and its relation to self-government. He concluded that conceptions of transparency fail to take into account "the complexities of bureaucracy, communication, and the public."<sup>159</sup> According to Fenster, because transparency proponents and open government laws are overly broad, they are forced to concede a substantial set of exceptions to disclosure when confronted with information regarding national security.<sup>160</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Id. at 892.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> *Id*. at 946.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> *Id.* at 948.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Fenster, *supra* note 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> *Id.* at 894.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Id.

As opposed to scholars such as Pallitto and Weaver and Kitrosser who focused on the need for political accountability and judicial checks on the executive, Fenster suggested an alternative focus on laws that required context-specific determinations of when information must be disclosed that focused on a cost-and-benefit analysis of open government.<sup>161</sup> He argued, "To calibrate an optimal practice of open government, transparency theory must abandon equating the best government with the one that is the most open—or, more precisely, with the one that appears most open on the face of its formal commitment to transparency requirements."<sup>162</sup>

Fenster contended that government information should be made available only when "normative and consequential" governmental gains outweigh the "costs" of disclosure. To Fenster, the costs of transparency included "harm to national security, military actions, and law enforcement," the inhibition of "deliberative decision making," "the administrative costs incurred through opening meetings and disclosing documents," and the "reputation costs (and perhaps legal liability)" incurred by public officials from "the disclosure of failed or unpopular policies and decisions."<sup>163</sup> In addition, unlike Pallitto and Weaver and Kitrosser who all called for greater judicial oversight, Fenster concluded that because the judiciary had proven ineffective in resolving access issues, conflicts between secrecy and transparency would best be settle through political means.<sup>164</sup> Fenster argued that conflicts between transparency and secrecy would be best served by "more effective open government laws [that] would create and vest authority in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> *Id.* at 945-46.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> *Id.* at 936.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> *Id*.

non-judicial institutions that can develop expertise in overseeing informational disputes between members of the public and government agencies."<sup>165</sup>

Finally, Fenster was highly critical of the press's role in transparency. Fenster noted that media institutions are "gatekeepers of information that select and present news within organizational, professional, economic, and ideological constraints."<sup>166</sup> He further contended that because a media company's objectives are to seek financial gain, compete with each other, and further political objectives, this often keep news organizations from informing the public.<sup>167</sup>

These objectives, and the discipline that attempting to meet them imposes, may in some instances lead news organizations to serve as a conduit of information that would help create an informed deliberative public. But more often, they will incline the media towards creating and finding political scandal rather than focusing on and explaining political issues and development[s], and towards producing depoliticized, risk-averse, and entertainment-focused content. Contemporary politicians and officials recognize these tendencies and exploit them by strategically disclosing "information" through coordinated public relations campaigns that produce pre-packaged, tightly controlled "news."<sup>168</sup>

Thus, Fenster concluded, "Merely requiring disclosure of more information might have

little effect in the face of efforts to manipulate such information through false or

misleading statements."169

<sup>167</sup> Id.

<sup>168</sup> Id.

 $<sup>^{169}</sup>$  *Id.* at 929-30. As an example, Fenster wrote, "Long after sufficient information existed to disprove the contention, large segments of the American public believed . . . in a proved link between Saddam Hussein, al Qaeda, and the September 11 terrorism attacks, in part because of the Bush Administration's speculative insistence on such a connection in the period immediately prior to and following the end of official hostilities in the war in Iraq." *Id*, at 929.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> *Id.* at 946-47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> *Id*. at 926.

In sum, there is a great deal of literature that has examined government secrecy in the area of national security. However, as noted much of this scholarship is normative rather than empirical. While numerous authors have suggested the judiciary should treat government secrecy differently than it currently does, little research actually examines judicial decision making in the area of national security. The purpose of this dissertation is to move beyond normative discussions of secrecy and toward empirical observations of judicial decision making in the area of government secrecy and national security information. Rather than argue for or against judicial intervention or analyze statutes or scrutinize them under First Amendment standards, the purpose of this dissertation is to examine how the judiciary decides cases involving the need to balance transparency and free expression against government secrecy and national security. Therefore, the last portion of this literature review addresses political science and legal literature related to the judicial decision making process.

## Judicial decision making

Faced with the difficult task of balancing transparency with national security, judges are called upon to make decisions and to interpret and create law that affects the flow of information in our democracy. How judges reach those decisions and what factors influence them are thus important to determining how the balance is struck between openness and secrecy. Most of the scholarship on judicial decision making is based on one of two presumptions: that the law decides cases—the legal model—or that the policy preferences of individual judges best predict and explain courts' decisions—



the attitudinal model.<sup>170</sup> This section of the literature review briefly outlines the legal model, the attitudinal model and scholarship that attempts to take into account both the jurisprudential and political elements of the judicial decision making process.

According to legal scholars Lee Epstein and Joseph F. Kobylka, legalism assumes that jurists derive rules from precedents, statutes and the Constitution and then apply them to specific cases to reach decisions.<sup>171</sup> Mechanical jurisprudence, also called legal formalism, holds that there is one "correct" answer to a legal question, which can be "discovered" by a judge.<sup>172</sup> This approach views judges as "reasoning from determinate premises to determinate results."<sup>173</sup> Mechanical jurisprudence was a popular theory in the legal literature and law schools prior to and right after the beginning of the twentieth century. However, according to constitutional law scholar Erwin Chemerinsky, while Supreme Court opinions are still written in the style of mechanical jurisprudence, few, if any, scholars still hold this view of legal decision making.<sup>174</sup> According to Chemerinsky,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> *Id.* at 2012. *See also* Frank Cross, *Political Science and the New Legal Realism: A Case of Unfortunate Interdisciplinary Ignorance*, 92 Nw. U. L. REV. 251, 255 (1997) (arguing that "most contemporary scholars no longer adhere to the strict determinate formalists model").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> See JEFFERY A. SEGAL & HAROLD J. SPAETH, THE SUPREME COURT AND THE ATTITUDINAL MODEL REVISITED 44-48 (2002) for a discussion of models and judicial decision making. Models of judicial decision making are attempts to reduce the many factors that contribute to judicial decisions to the ones that validly and reliably explain and predict judicial decisions. Models attempt to explain multiple decisions rather than analyze a single decision. No model attempts to take into account all factors, nor does any model perfectly explain all decisions. As political scientists Jeffery Segal and Harold Spaeth point out, the goal of a good model is to predict and explain a number of decisions better than competing models. *Id.* at 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> LEE EPSTEIN & JOSEPH F. KOBYLKA, THE SUPREME COURT AND LEGAL CHANGE: ABORTION AND THE DEATH PENALTY 10-11 (1992).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> See e.g. Kent Greenawalt, Law and Objectivity (1992); Richard S. Markovits, Matters of Principle: Legitimate Legal Argument and Constitutional Interpretation (1998).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Erwin Chemerinsky, The Rhetoric of Constitutional Law, 100 MICH. L. REV. 2008, 2012 n. 24 (2002).

mechanical jurisprudence was "put to rest" by the legal realists of the early twentieth century.<sup>175</sup>

One aspect of interpreting the law under the legal model is plain meaning or textualism. Plain meaning or textualism dictates that the meaning of the Constitution and statutes should be construed from the "plain meaning of the words." A texualist approach to decision making holds that justices should create no new rights that are not explicitly guaranteed by the Constitution. The key problem with relying on plain meaning is that, as Segal and Spaeth pointed out, English as a language lacks specificity and many words in the Constitution and Bill of Rights are not explained in great detail.<sup>176</sup> For example, what does the word "liberty" in the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendment mean? What is "cruel and unusual" punishment? Chemerinsky noted that interpreting textual provisions "inevitably requires value choices as to their meaning."<sup>177</sup> In addition, Chemerinsky noted that the Supreme Court often decides cases in which there are no textual provisions to interpret.<sup>178</sup> For example, Chemerinsky wrote that the Court has been asked to decide if executive privilege exists and, if so, its scope without any reference to such a privilege in the Constitution.<sup>179</sup> Plain meaning interpretations also encounter problems because statutes, like the Constitution, do not always do a perfect job

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> *Id.* See United States v. Nixon, 418 U.S. 683 (1974) for a discussion of the existence and scope of executive privilege.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2012. For a summary of the legal realists' critiques of formalism, see MORTON J. HORWITZ, THE TRANSFORMATION OF AMERICAN LAW, 1870-1960, 182-230 (1992).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Id.

explaining what is covered by a term.<sup>180</sup> These problems have led some scholars to conclude that it is difficult to use plain meaning or textualism to reliably predict Supreme Court decisions. In addition, because the meaning of a word is subject to multiple interpretations, it is possible that plain meaning or textualism is simply a tool used to advance policy preferences.<sup>181</sup>

Closely tied to textualism is another variation of the legalism known as "originalism" or original intent. Under originalism judges should construe statutes and the Constitution "according to the preference of those who originally drafted and supported them."<sup>182</sup> According to Chemerinsky, originalism has the appeal of making it seem that judicial decisions are not based on judges' personal preferences but rather are solely the product of following the framers' wishes.<sup>183</sup> Current Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia has offered a variant of this idea, which he has described as "original meaning." According to Scalia, jurists should focus on the practices at the time of the framing or attempt to discern what a rational person at the time of the framing of the Constitution would have taken the words of the Constitution to mean.<sup>184</sup> As with textualism, originalism holds that judges should add no new rights to the Constitution that were not expressly intended by the framers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> See generally Antonin Scalia, A Matter of Interpretation: Federal Courts and the Law (1997).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> See, e.g., New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 721 (1971) (Douglas, J., concurring) (arguing that that term "communicates" in subsection (e) of the Espionage Act of 1917 did not cover the act of a newspaper "publishing" information).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> See, e.g., SEGAL & SPAETH, supra note 170, at 58-59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> *Id.* at 60. Normative debates for and against binding judicial interpretation of the Constitution to the intent of the framers became increasingly popular in the years following the Court's decisions in abortion cases and comments made by Attorney General Edwin Meese in the 1980s. *See id.* at 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2012.

A number of scholars have made compelling cases against originalism, pointing out problems with using originalism or legislative intent to predict and explain judicial decisions.<sup>185</sup> First, the judiciary is often presented with novel situations that the framers of the Constitution—or other lawmakers—would not have had to consider.<sup>186</sup> For example, it would be difficult to determine exactly what the framers would have thought of wire tapping or bloggers because neither existed at the time of the framing of the Constitution.<sup>187</sup>

Second, for many reasons it is difficult to determine exactly whose intent should be controlling. Chemerinsky noted that originalism inherently involves judges making decisions "about who counts as a Framer, what they thought and at what level of abstraction to state their views."<sup>188</sup> There were multiple framers of the Constitution, and obviously, it is highly unlikely that all of them had the exact same intent in mind when they crafted provisions of the Constitution. Segal and Spaeth wrote:

[W]ho were the Framers? All fifty-five of the delegates who showed up at one time or another in Philadelphia during the summer of 1787? Some came and went. Only thirty-nine signed the final document. Some probably had not read it. Assuredly, they were not all of a single mind. Apart from the delegates who refused to sign, should not the delegates to the various state conventions that were called to ratify the Constitution also be counted as Framers?<sup>189</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 68 (citations omitted).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> See, e.g., Paul Best, The Fundamental Rights Controversy: The Essential Contradictions of Normative Constitutional Scholarship, 90 YALE L.J. 1063 (1982); Jeffery Shaman, The Constitution, the Supreme Court and Creativity, 9 HASTINGS CONST. L.Q. 257 (1982); Larry G. Simon, The Authority of the Framers of the Constitution: Can Originalist Interpretation Be Justified? 73 CAL. L. REV.1482 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> See, e.g., Berger v. New York, 388 U.S. 41, 78-88 (1967) (Black, J. dissenting) (arguing that the framers obviously did not intend for the Fourth Amendment to prohibit wiretapping and it was not up to the Court to update the Constitution to keep up with modern technology).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2013.

Because there were multiple framers with various views of the Constitution and Bill of Rights, judges are able to strategically use originalism to advance their policy preferences and insulate their decisions from criticism.<sup>190</sup> For example, Pamela Corley, Robert Howard and David Nixon found that justices often cited the Federalist Papers to come to divergent conclusions.<sup>191</sup> According to Corley, Howard and Nixon's content analysis of Supreme Court decisions, justices used strategic citations to the Federalist Papers to advance policy preferences, insulate the Court from criticism and controversy, and sway their colleagues on the bench.<sup>192</sup> The research of John Gates and Glenn Phelps demonstrated that justices used the arguments of the same framer, James Madison, to come to divergent conclusions in the same case.<sup>193</sup> Gates and Phelps showed that in the same case, *Marsh v. Chambers*,<sup>194</sup> Chief Justice Warren E. Burger and Associate Justice William Brennan both cited writings by Madison to justify their conclusions.

Brennan went to some length to argue that the views of Madison the elder statesman were more historically valid than the views of Madison the congressmen. This difference was significant because Chief Justice Burger's majority opinion, utilizing an intentionalist reading of the First Amendment, had noted with favor Madison's legislative actions.<sup>195</sup>

Gates and Phelps concluded that citing "Madison the framer" or "Madison the legislator"

or "Madison the elder statesmen" all supported different results and the justices' strategic

<sup>191</sup> *Id*.

<sup>192</sup> *Id.* at 335-39.

<sup>193</sup> John B. Gates & Glenn A. Phelps, *Intentionalism in Constitutional Opinions*, 49 POL. RES. Q. 245 (1996).

<sup>194</sup> 463 U.S. 783 (1983).

<sup>195</sup> Gates & Phelps, *supra* note 193, at 254.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Pamela C. Corley, Robert M. Howard & David C. Nixon, *The Supreme Court and Opinion Content: The Use of the Federalist Papers*, 58 POL. RES. Q. 329, 338-39 (2005).

citation to historical support was driven largely by their "competing visions of a constitutional order."<sup>196</sup>

Finally, using original intent to discern the meaning of laws is difficult because of the lack of debate surrounding the actual meaning of the laws. According to Anderson, Congress never debated the merits or meaning of the First Amendment<sup>197</sup> and the final wording of the Amendment was decided upon by the First Senate, which did not keep a record of its meeting.<sup>198</sup> Although Justice Scalia argued that his judicial philosophy of "original meaning" corrected many of the problems associated with originalism and constitutional interpretation, it is as difficult to know what a "rational person" would have thought about a particular legal concept as it is to know what any particular framer would have thought.<sup>199</sup> Like the Constitution itself, statutes are enacted by groups rather than by a single legislator. It is impossible to say what the overriding intent behind a statute was or even if all the motivations for passing a statute were the same. This problem has been brought up in a First Amendment context by at least one justice, Scalia. In stinging criticisms of the Lemon Test, an Establishment Clause test that calls for a law to be struck down if it does not have a secular purpose, Scalia pointed out that a great number

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> For a critique of original meaning see Erwin Chemerinsky, *The Jurisprudence of Justice Scalia: A Critical Appraisal*, 22 U. HAW. L. REV. 385, 391-401 (2000).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> *Id.* at 255.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Anderson, *supra* note 56, at 485.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> *Id.* at 480. Sessions of the Senate were closed throughout the period during which the Bill of Rights was being drafted. The Senate Journal and the History of the Proceedings and Debates recorded only actions taken. *Id.* 

of motivations are behind decisions to pass statutes.<sup>200</sup>

A third aspect of the legal model of judicial decision making is rooted in the legal concept of stare decisis, which means "stand by the decision" and holds that basing decisions on precedent allows for the law to develop a quality of connectedness and appearance of stability. Precedent can appear to be a powerful predictor of judicial decisions. According to Segal and Spaeth, the frequency with which courts based decisions on precedent far surpasses any other aspect of the legal model.<sup>201</sup> The Court often appears to be very reluctant to overturn precedent, and at times the justices go to great lengths to avoid doing so.<sup>202</sup> According to Segal and Spaeth's research, the Supreme Court overruled its own precedents only 128 times between 1953 and 2000, a period of time during which the Court ruled four times as many statutes unconstitutional.<sup>203</sup> Chemerinsky contended: "The rhetorical force of precedent is seen in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 83.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> See Edwards v. Aguillard, 482 U.S. 578, 610-39 (1987) (Scalia, J. dissenting). Scalia noted that the motivations and intentions behind decisions to pass laws are neither binary, nor even finite. "In the present case, for example, a particular legislator need not have voted for the Act either because he wanted to foster religion or because he wanted to improve education. He may have thought the bill would provide jobs for his district, or may have wanted to make amends with a faction of his party he had alienated on another vote, or he may have been a close friend of the bill's sponsor, or he may have been repaying a favor he owed the majority leader, or he may have hoped the Governor would appreciate his vote and make a fundraising appearance for him, or he may have been pressured to vote for a bill he disliked by a wealthy contributor or by a flood of constituent mail, or he may have been seeking favorable publicity, or he may have been settling an old score with a legislator who opposed the bill, or he may have been mad at his wife who opposed the bill, or he may have been intoxicated and utterly *un*motivated when the vote was called, or he may have accidentally voted "yes" instead of "no," or, of course, he may have had (and very likely did have) a combination of some of the above and many other motivations. To look for *the sole purpose* of even a single legislator is probably to look for something that does not exist." *Id.* at 636-37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 76. Segal and Spaeth noted that judges often use precedent to support their conclusions in tandem with plain meaning or intent. They argued, "[T]he justices will support their judgment that a legal or constitutional provision means this rather than that by citing a number of previous decisions." As a result, precedent becomes the most frequent way to justify a decision under the legal model. *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2017.

how the Court writes its opinions when it does overrule earlier decisions. The Court describes the earlier rulings as aberrations and its current interpretation as the long-standing approach, even when that is not at all the case.<sup>204</sup> In addition, when the Court does overturn precedent, Segal and Spaeth's research has shown it is often done *mirabile dictu*, or on the basis of a different precedent.<sup>205</sup> Chemerinsky also noted that opinions are written to appear consistent with precedent even when they are not.<sup>206</sup> For example, in the First Amendment case *Brandenburg v. Ohio<sup>207</sup>* the Court clearly tried to present the incitement test used in the case as being well established law when, in fact, *Brandenburg* created a new standard.<sup>208</sup>

There are a number of other weaknesses inherent in trying to predict judicial decisions based solely on precedent. Spaeth and Segal's research on precedent and stare decisis concluded that dissenting justices, even ones who elsewhere wrote of respecting precedent, rarely switched sides in later cases to support earlier majority opinions.<sup>209</sup> Rather, the justices continued to support their losing positions. In addition, in almost all cases there is some precedent to support either side of a case.<sup>210</sup> Segal and Spaeth wrote:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 77 (arguing that "precedents lie on both sides of most every controversy"). *See also* Linda Greenhouse, *Precedent for Lower Courts: Tyrant or Teacher*, N.Y. TIMES,



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2018.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2015-19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> 395 U.S. 444 (1969).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2017 (arguing *Brandenburg*'s approach was very different from any prior test for incitement, but the Court "did not acknowledge this; to the contrary, the Court made it seem that it was just following precedent").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> See generally HAROLD J. SPAETH & JEFFREY A. SEGAL, MAJORITY RULE OR MINORITY WILL: ADHERENCE TO PRECEDENT ON THE U.S. SUPREME COURT (1999); SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 76-85; Jeffery A. Segal & Harold J. Spaeth, *The Influence of Stare Decisis on the Votes of U.S. Supreme Court Justices*, 40 AM. J. POL. SCI. 971 (1996).

Because the facts in two appellate cases invariably differ, and the degree of factual similarity and dissimilarity between any two cases involves intensely personal and subjective judgment, judges may pick and choose among precedents to find those that accord with their policy preferences, while simultaneously asserting that these are also the ones that best accord with the facts of the case at hand.<sup>211</sup>

Furthermore, judges are able to distinguish precedent without having to actually overrule a precedent. All a judge must do is assert that the facts of the present case differ from the facts of the precedent. Judges often spend the first part of a decision discussing why the present case is similar to or different from preceding cases or alternative lines of precedent. Chemerinsky wrote, "A significant portion of almost every Supreme Court opinion is about how the decisions fit within, and flow from, the earlier case."<sup>212</sup>

In sum, while "legalism" is the primary way courts frame and explain their opinions and is often the focus of political science and legal scholarship, the legal model of judicial decision making has numerous weaknesses as a predictive and explanatory tool. Noting these weaknesses, positivist legal scholars have put forth a competing model of judicial behavior that assumes the personal policy preferences of jurists can explain most, if not all, of their decisions.

The attitudinal model was described by Segal and Spaeth as a combination of legal realism, political science, psychology and economics.<sup>213</sup> Legal realism, first advanced in the early twentieth century, held that law is vague, internally inconsistent,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 86.



Jan. 29, 1988, at A12 (quoting judges from the U.S. Court of Appeals for the First and Seventh Circuits who argued that if precedent clearly governed a case, no litigant would ever appeal a lower court's decision).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> See SEGAL & SPAETH, supra note 170, at 80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2019.

and revisable.<sup>214</sup> Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes was one of the first jurists to suggest that law was not a formal process of neutral application or logical deduction but a process of choosing among competing values.<sup>215</sup> Karl Llewellyn wrote that legal realism recognizes that "the law is in flux" and "moving," and that judges create law.<sup>216</sup> Segal and Spaeth, building upon legal realism and the work of Glendon Schubert,<sup>217</sup> have consistently argued that policy preferences are the only factor that needs to be considered when attempting to predict and explain Supreme Court decision making. In 2002 they argued, "Simply put, Rehniquist votes the way he does because he is extremely conservative; Marshall voted the way he did because he was extremely liberal."<sup>218</sup>

Influenced by legal realists and applying "notions of rationality" developed in economics to judicial decision, scholars such as Spaeth and David Rhode put forward a number of reasons why Supreme Court justices are in an excellent position to make decisions based solely on policy preferences.<sup>219</sup> Segal and Spaeth wrote, "The Supreme Court's rules and structures, along with those of the American political system in general, give life-tenured justices enormous latitude to reach decisions based on their personal policy preferences."<sup>220</sup> First, Supreme Court justices are politically isolated. They are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 92.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Howard Gillman, What's Law Got to Do With It? Judicial Behavorialists Test the "Legal Model" of Judicial Decision Making, 26 LAW & SOC. INQUIRY 465, 468-69 (2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> See, e.g., Oliver Wendell Holmes, The Path of Law, 10 HARV. L. REV. 457 (1897).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Karl N. Llewellyn, Some Realism About Realism—Responding to Dean Pound, 44 HARV. L. REV. 1222, 1237 (1931). See also, Karl N. Llewellyn, A Realistic Jurisprudence—The Next Step, 30 COLUM. L. REV. 431 (1930).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Glendon Schubert, The Judicial Mind Revisited (1974).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> DAVID W. ROHDE & HAROLD J. SPAETH, SUPREME COURT DECISION MAKING 71 (1976).

granted lifetime appointments, and while they can be impeached, one has never been removed from office.<sup>221</sup> Second, justices cannot be overruled and have little fear of their policy preferences being overturned by the actions of one of the other branches of government. According to Segal and Spaeth, the fractured nature of Congress makes statutory changes unlikely once the Court has ruled, and the supermajority requirement for adoption of constitutional amendments makes passing one extremely difficult, as evidenced by the relatively few that have passed in the last 200-plus years.<sup>222</sup> Third, because the Supreme Court can choose its own docket, it has a great deal of power to control which cases it will hear. According to Segal and Spaeth, this gives justices the ability to advance their policy making in cases of their choosing.<sup>223</sup> In addition, Segal and Spaeth noted that the Supreme Court does not typically decide routine cases that have obvious answers. This lets the justices decide cases on personal or extra-legal factors. Finally, Segal and Spaeth argued that the justices typically do not have any goals of higher office.<sup>224</sup> The power, prestige, intellectual stimulation, and relatively easy workload of a modern justice make the job a highly desirable one, and few would want any other job in or out of government. Although the absence of some of these factors may inhibit the policy making ability of lower court judges, the attitudinal model does not suggest that lower court judges do not attempt to advance their policy preferences, only that they may be more constrained in doing so than Supreme Court justices.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> *Id.* at 95-96.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Only one justice has been impeached, and the vote to remove failed to pass. Samuel Chase was impeached in 1804.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 94-95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> *Id.* at 93.

Although a great deal of empirical research supports the ability of the attitudinal model to predict and explain judicial decisions,<sup>225</sup> the model has numerous weaknesses. First, scholars have suggested that the attitudinal model critiques a legal model that is no longer widely held by anyone: the mechanical jurisprudential model.<sup>226</sup> As noted, although Court decisions are still written in this style, few hold that it is still the model that represents legal thinking. Second, critics have contended that Segal and Spaeth's work not only attacks a model of legalism that is no longer widely accepted but also that their experimental designs purposefully set up legal model "straw men" that are easy to knock down and do not accurately represent the influence of the law on the Court.<sup>227</sup> For example, while political scientist Gregory Caldeira generally supported the work of Segal and Spaeth, he also argued that the two adopted an extreme version of competing explanations for judicial behavior and did not "set up any realistic competitor to their model of decision making."<sup>228</sup>

Several scholars have argued that in reducing complex observations down to easily measurable variables, the attitudinal model does not accurately capture the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Gregory Caldiera, *Review of the Supreme Court and the Attitudinal Model*, 88 AM. POLI. SCI. Q. 485, 485 (1994). To answer these criticisms Segal and Spaeth designed and conducted quantitative research that used precedents to predict and explain decision making. However, this model was also criticized as being simplistic and not representing the complexities of law, which is a third criticism of the attitudinal model. *See* Gillman, *supra* note 214, at 476-85.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> See, e.g., *id.* at 279-320; Lawrence Baum, *Measuring Policy Change in the U.S. Supreme Court*, 82 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 905 (1988); Jeffery A. Segal & Albert D. Cover, *Ideological Values and the Votes of U.S. Supreme Court Justices*, 83 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 557 (1989).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> See, e.g., Tracey E. George & Lee Epstein, On the Nature of Supreme Court Decision Making, 86 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 323, 323-24 (1992) (arguing that the rejection of legalism by behavioralists is based on the conception of "mechanical jurisprudence"); Gillman, *supra* note 214, at 471 ("What is particularly noteworthy about the long-standing behavioralist aversion to legal variables is that it was premised on a fairly controversial conception of law as a set of clear, determinate rules.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Gerald Rosenberg, *Symposium: The Supreme Court and the Attitudinal Model*, 4 LAW & COURTS 6, 7 (1994). See Gillman, *supra* note 214, at 474-85 for a summary of critiques of Segal and Spaeth's conceptualization of judicial behavior.

complex influence of legal factors on judicial decision making. Prior to his work with Spaeth, Segal's research on search and seizure cases identified several legal and fact pattern variables that influenced the Court's decisions.<sup>229</sup> Similar work has been conducted on First Amendment topics. Political scientist Kevin T. McGuire conducted the same type of research using obscenity cases and measuring individual justices' decisions.<sup>230</sup> McGuire concluded that "case-specific variables," such as the level of governmental participation, the methods of obscenity control, claims made by the parties, and the presence of amici curiae could be used to determine the outcome of cases and the opinions of individual justices.<sup>231</sup> He wrote: "The analysis demonstrates that decision making in obscenity litigation is quite complex. We find variables from across a broad range of predictors contributing to the explanatory capacity of the model."<sup>232</sup> Other

<sup>231</sup> *Id.* at 48.

<sup>232</sup> *Id.* at 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> See, e.g., Gregory A. Caldeira & John R. Wright, Organized Interests and Agenda Setting in the U.S. Supreme Court, 82 AM. POLI. SCI. REV. 1109 (1988); Gregg Ivers & Karen O'Connor, Friends or Foes: The Amicus Curiae Participation and Effectiveness of the American Civil Liberties Union and the Americans for Effective Law Enforcement in Criminal Cases, 1969-1982, 9 LAW AND POL'Y 161 (1987); McGuire, supra note 222.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Jeffery A. Segal, *Predicting Supreme Court Cases Probability: The Search and Seizure Cases, 1962-1981, 78 AM. POLI. SCI. REV. 891 (1984).* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Kevin T. McGuire, *Obscenity, Libertarian Values, and Decision Making in the Supreme Court,* 18 AM. POLI. Q. 47 (1990).

the solicitor general's role as an amicus curiae or as a litigant,<sup>234</sup> and the influence of oral arguments on decision making.<sup>235</sup>

Still other research has shown that the attitudinal model does not allow for complex goals or strategic voting. It ignores the role of strategic voting to obtain a majority, coalition building, leadership by the chief justice, or other factors related to advancing individual justices' interests.<sup>236</sup> In addition, critics have argued that the attitudinal model fails to take into account both internal and external judicial restraints and other institutional considerations. Scholars note that the Court as an institution has it own rules and procedures that impact decisions, and the Court is only one part of the government and must consider the behavior, wants, and desires of the other branches of government.<sup>237</sup> Finally, research has documented the influence of public opinion on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> See, e.g, LEE EPSTEIN & JACK KNIGHT, THE CHOICES JUSTICES MAKE (1998). Epstein and Knight argued that justices are strategic actors who must consider the preferences of other actors and the institutional context in which they act. They called this the "strategic account" because it is based on the rational choice paradigm advanced by economists and political scientists in fields other than judicial decision making. *Id.* at 10. *See also* Robert Lowry Clinton, *Game Theory, Legal History, and the Origins of Judicial Review: A Revisionist Analysis of* Marbury v. Madison, 38 AM. J. POLI. SCI. 285 (1994); Lori Hausegger & Lawrence Baum, *Inviting Congressional Action: A Study of Supreme Court Motivations in Statutory Interpretation*, 43 AM. J. POLI. SCI. 162 (1999); Jack Knight & Lee Epstein, *On the Struggle for Judicial Supremacy*, 30 LAW & SOC. REV. 87 (1996).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> See, e.g., Michael Bailey, Brian Kamoie & Forrest Maltzman, Signals from the Tenth Justice: The Political Role of the Solicitor General in Supreme Court Decision Making, 49 AM. J. POLI. SCI. 72 (2005); Caldeira & Wright, supra note 233; McGuire, supra note 230.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> See, e.g., Timothy R. Johnson, Paul J. Wahlbeck & James F. Spriggs II, *The Influence of Oral Arguments on the U.S. Supreme Court*, 100 AM. POLI. SCI. REV. 99 (1998).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> See, e.g., Theodore S. Arrington & Saul Brenner, *Strategic Voting for Damage Control on the Supreme Court*, 57 POLI. RES. Q. 565 (2004); Robert Dorf & Saul Brenner, *Conformity Voting on the United States Supreme Court*, 54 J. POLI. 762 (1992); Stacia L. Haynie, *Leadership and Consensus on the U.S. Supreme Court*, 54 J. POLI. 1158 (1992); Forrest Maltzman & Paul J. Wahlbeck, *May it Please the Chief? Opinion Assignments in the Rehnquist Court*, 40 AM. J. POLI. SCI 421 (1996).

Court decisions.<sup>238</sup> All of this research suggests that while individual policy preferences are important, even at the Supreme Court level other factors influence decisions as well.

Thus, while both legalism and the attitudinal models have strengths, both fall short of providing a comprehensive model that totally explains and predicts judicial decision making. Other models, which combine many considerations, advance more complex and compelling explanations of judicial behavior. As noted, research suggests that other factors, both internal and external, may work to shape or constrain courts' decision making. This scholarship presents the idea that judges are both political and jurisprudential.

As early as 1964, Martin Shapiro was suggesting that judges make their decisions against a unique backdrop.<sup>239</sup> Shapiro developed the concept of "political jurisprudence," the idea that courts are part of the political structure but that the courts differ from other policy making institutions because their unique relationship with the law affects decision making. Unlike the other branches of government, judges must offer reasons for their decisions, and these decisions must "fit" the law as judges see it. Political scientists Jack Knight and Lee Epstein<sup>240</sup> and legal scholar Howard Gillman<sup>241</sup> have argued that even at the Supreme Court level, freedom from review does not prevent the justices from erecting constraints that shape their decision making. Gillman was highly critical of much of the political science literature, writing that behavioralist research has been so internalized by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Gillman, *supra* note 214.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> See, e.g, Kevin T. McGuire & James A. Stimson, *The Least Dangerous Branch Revisited: New Evidence* on Supreme Court Responsiveness to Public Preferences, 66 J. POLI. 1018 (2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> See generally Martin Shapiro, Law and Politics in the Supreme Court (1964).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> EPSTEIN & KNIGHT, *supra* note 237.

many political scientists that it is considered "common sense" in the discipline that Supreme Court justices are promoters of policy preference and not interpreters of law.<sup>242</sup>

Scholars such as Gillman contend that because law plays a unique role in the judicial system, judicial decisions cannot be understood without addressing this role.<sup>243</sup> Justices must be viewed as lawyers, who were trained to approach problems in a specific way and to find solutions to those problems by thinking about the law. While judges may use aspects of legalism—such as precedent, original intent, and texualism—to ex post facto justify their policy preferences, these factors may also be a unique influence on the mindset of justices and work as a constraint on policy making. Epstein and Kobylka wrote:

Interpretation, the giving of meaning to disembodied rules, is clearly colored by the perspective of the interpreter; rules are not self-defining. However, judges are attorneys and attorneys are schooled in the law, therefore—while individual jurists may interpret its commands differently—to the extent that they take it seriously, law shapes their decisions.<sup>244</sup>

According to Gillman, researchers who approach judicial decision making with a focus on the law "do not reject behavioralist descriptions of decision-making patterns, but they insist that behavioralists should not infer that these patterns mean an absence of legal motivations unless they have additional independent evidence that judges are basing decisions on considerations not warranted by law."<sup>245</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Gillman, *supra* note 214, at 487.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> *Id.* at 466.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> *Id.* at 486 (contending that law is a "state of mind"). While this may seem obvious to legal scholars, Gillman wrote, "In other corners of the university, and increasingly even within the ranks of law professorate, it is widely considered a settled social scientific fact that law has almost not influence on justices." *Id.* at 466.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> EPSTEIN & KOBYLKA, *supra* note 171, at 12.

Political scientists Mark J. Richards and Herbert M. Kritzer and Epstein and Kobylka conducted research suggesting that while judicial attitudes are important, the law still influences judicial decision making. According to Richards and Kritzer, the law's role in judicial decision making at the Supreme Court level is best understood as structures created by the justices. They wrote, "[C]ourts, including the Supreme Court, are different [than legislative bodies], and part of this difference is the role of law in decision making."<sup>246</sup> Richards and Kritzer argued that even at the Supreme Court, where justices have a great deal of freedom to enact their policy preferences without restraint, law still mattered.

[L]aw is created to serve a purpose, and people go along with the institution if they see its purpose as worthwhile or if they are otherwise constrained by the institution. If the adherents of a pure attitudinal model wish to reduce law to nothing more than attitudes formally stated, the attitudinal model becomes tautological; attitudes drive decisions because every decision is made on the basis of attitudes. Our position is that attitudes influence the development of law, but law can also affect the decisions of the Court, and these effects are not purely attitudinal.<sup>247</sup>

Like legal realists, Richards and Kritzer viewed the law as a human construct and used the term "jurisprudential regime" to refer to "a key precedent, or a set of related precedents, that structure the way in which the Supreme Court justices evaluate key elements of cases in arriving at decisions in a particular legal area."<sup>248</sup> For example, Richards and Kritzer cited the First Amendment content neutrality doctrine as an example of a jurisprudential regime that demonstrates "the influence of law." Such regimes govern that area of law until the Court changes regimes. According to Richards and

<sup>248</sup> *Id.* at 315-16.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Mark J. Richards & Herbert M. Kritzer, *Jurisprudential Regimes in Supreme Court Decision Making*, 96 AM. POLI. SCI. REV. 305, 305 (2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> *Id.* at 306-08.

Kritzer, justices engage in a generalized process of reasoning about their decisions and base decisions on their policy preferences, the preferences of the other justices and political actors. Judges then must justify their decisions with arguments that makes sense within the current state of the law and can be justified to others.

In a comprehensive study of abortion and death penalty cases, Epstein and Kobylka examined the influence of the law on justices by exploring changes in constitutional interpretation by the Supreme Court.<sup>249</sup> To their surprise, Epstein and Kobylka found that the way legal arguments were framed by litigants had an effect on Supreme Court decision making.<sup>250</sup> While Epstein and Kobylka noted that Supreme Court decisions are most definitely a product of the makeup of the Court and influenced by the political climate, they concluded that "it is the law and legal arguments as framed by legal actors that most clearly influence the content and direction of legal change."<sup>251</sup>

Chemerinsky suggested that judicial opinions are best understood as rhetoric, or "reasoned arguments intended to persuade."<sup>252</sup> He argued that Supreme Court decisions are meant to convey important message to fellow justices, the other branches of government, lower courts and the public, and these messages are conveyed in the rhetoric of law.<sup>253</sup> Opinions, Chemerinsky wrote, are the central aspect of American constitutional law and focusing on opinions as rhetoric helps to understand and appraise

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> *Id.* at 2009.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> EPSTEIN & KOBYLKA, supra note 171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> *Id.* at xiv.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> *Id.* at 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 2008.

the Supreme Court's work.<sup>254</sup> Opinions are written to make results appear to be determinate and value-free, rather than indeterminate and value-based; consistent with precedent, even when they are not; and to make decisions seem restrained, rather than activist. On the other hand, dissents criticize decisions as activist and not restrained.<sup>255</sup> Although Chemerinsky wrote about the Supreme Court and focused solely on constitutional law, he also argued that many of the same characteristics that applied to the Supreme Court's constitutional interpretations also applied to lower courts and statutory interpretation.<sup>256</sup>

In First Amendment cases, judges often rely on rhetorical devices to justify decision making. The legal framework courts use to balance First Amendment interests with national security concerns can affect the outcome of judicial decision making. For example, in First Amendment cases, judges often rely on First Amendment theory to reach decisions and justify arguments. For example, in a 1996 study, legal scholar W. Wat Hopkins found that when the "marketplace of ideas" metaphor was used as part of the rationale in a majority or plurality opinion as opposed to dicta or hyperbole, the U.S. Supreme Court consistently ruled in favor of the free speech interest.<sup>257</sup> Individual justices referred to the marketplace concept in seventy majority or plurality opinions and ruled in favor of free speech interests in all thirty-one cases in which the metaphor was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> W. Wat Hopkins, *The Supreme Court Defines the Marketplace of Ideas*, 73 JOURNALISM & MASS COMM. Q. 40, 41 (1996).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> *Id.* at 2010.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> *Id.* at 2009-10.

part of the rationale for the Court's ruling.<sup>258</sup> This was true despite the fact that the justices consistently referred to the metaphor without a citation or cited a reference to a previous case that, in turn, provided no citation for the metaphor.<sup>259</sup>

Anderson has written of the importance of the Supreme Court's rhetorical shifting between protecting "free speech," "free expression," and "free press."<sup>260</sup> Although a majority of the Supreme Court has never interpreted the Press Clause to have a meaning independent of the Speech Clause, the existence of the Press Clause influences interpretations.<sup>261</sup> For example, Anderson argued that in cases such as *Near v*. *Minnesota*,<sup>262</sup> *Lovell v*. *City of Griffin*,<sup>263</sup> and *Branzburg v*. *Hayes*,<sup>264</sup> sections of opinions that reference "the press" do so to signal strong protection for the press as an institution, which is not the case when the Court refers to freedom of expression.<sup>265</sup> Anderson has also contended that the "insidious" substitution of the term "the media" for "the press" in legal discourse was an indication of diminished protection. Anderson argued that the substitution of the media for the press "may have begun merely as an acknowledgement that the press had outgrown its print origins, but it has had the effect of stripping away the

<sup>263</sup> 303 U.S.444 (1938).

<sup>265</sup> Anderson, *supra* note 260, at 506-07.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> *Id.* at 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> *Id.* at 42-43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> David A. Anderson, Freedom of the Press, 80 TEX. L. REV. 429 (2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> David A. Anderson, *Freedom of the Press in Wartime*, 77 U. COLO. L. REV. 49, 66 (2005) (arguing, "The Press Clause today is no more than an invisible force in constitutional law: it influences interpretation of the Speech Clause but has no independent effect.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> 408 U.S. 665 (1972).

historical and rhetorical reverences that attached to 'the press' and replacing it with the more neutral, or perhaps even negative, connotations of 'the media.'"<sup>266</sup>

The above research makes apparent that understanding how courts come to decisions is a complicated affair. While legal formulism has been rejected by most of the scholarly community, there is a great deal of disagreement over the influence of the law on judicial decision making. The assertions of positivist legal scholars that law has nothing to do with decisions at the Supreme Court level—and only slightly more to do with decisions at lower levels—have been challenged on a number of fronts. The research of political scientists and law professors who attempt to examine the way law structures, inhibits and influences the decisions of judges presents compelling descriptions and explanations of the judicial decision making process. Research indicates that the way issues are framed by the courts and litigants, aspects of legalism, and casespecific variables influence the decisions of individual judges and affect the outcomes of cases. In addition, research suggests that individual cases create patterns and regimes that influence the way similar cases are treated. The purpose of this dissertation is to examine the influence of some of these factors on cases involving conflicts between transparency and/or free expression and government secrecy based on national security. Based on the research outlined above, a number of broad research questions were developed for the project.

## **Research Questions**

The purpose of this dissertation is to identify and analyze the theoretical, legal and public policy variables that influence judicial decisions involving conflicts between

<sup>266</sup> Id. at 506.



transparency and national security. In addition, the dissertation compares decisions in these cases to decisions in cases involving access to the judicial process in order to determine if courts are using a different approach to balancing national security and transparency than they are to balancing concerns related to the effective operation of the judicial system and transparency. It will examine how courts frame and define the conflicts and the arguments and citations courts use to justify their conclusions in both types of cases. While this will not definitively answer whether national security information is—or should be—a unique area of the law, it will shed light on the approach the courts are taking. The dissertation also seeks to determine which factors appear to be most influential under various conditions. In order to achieve this purpose, the following research questions are addressed:

RQ1: In cases involving a conflict between transparency and/or free expression and government secrecy based on national security concerns, how do courts frame the conflict between transparency and secrecy?

RQ2: In cases involving a conflict between transparency and/or free expression and government secrecy based on national security concerns, what factors do courts consider?

RQ3: How do the frameworks and factors used by courts differ from those used by courts in cases involving a conflict between transparency and effective operation of the judicial system?

RQ4: Do any patterns or trends emerge from the analysis of how courts frame conflicts between transparency and/or free expression and government secrecy?



Are any patterns or trends evident in the way courts use legal, theoretical and public policy variables to justify their decisions?

## Method and Limitations

The ability of the government to control information related to national security has been examined by the judiciary in several types of cases. Broadly categorized, these include cases that have addressed the ability of the federal government to keep national security information secret and cases that have addressed the government's ability to punish the unauthorized disclosure of such information. A total of twenty-one cases involving national security and transparency spanning the years 1959 to 2007 were identified and analyzed. These cases were compared with seventeen U.S. Supreme Court cases involving transparency and the judicial process.

Chapter two of the dissertation analyzes cases in which the government sought to impose prior restraints on the press or government employees to prevent dissemination of national security information. First, it examines two cases involving the press, followed by six cases involving government employees. Next, it examines three recent cases in which the constitutionality of certain provisions of the USA Patriot Act have been considered. Finally, these cases are compared to five Supreme Court cases that have dealt with prior restraints imposed by the judiciary. Chapter three examines the only three federal cases identified that have dealt with attempts to impose post-publication punishments on the press or government employees for the dissemination of national security information. The conclusion of the chapter compares these cases to the six Supreme Court cases that have dealt with post-publication punishments of information releated to judicial proceedings. Chapter four discusses cases that have dealt with a



variety of access issues. First, it examines six federal cases that have dealt with access to national security information. Next, it discusses four cases that have dealt with access to locations dealing with national security. Finally, in the conclusion of the chapter, these cases are compared to six Supreme Court cases that have dealt with access to judicial proceedings and documents. Chapter five summarizes the findings of the research and identifies a number of patterns and trends in the case law analyzed in the four preceding chapters.

Cases for analysis were identified using Westlaw Key Number and the KeySearch system. Westlaw is an online database of legal documents maintained by the West Publishing Company. KeySearch organizes all legal issues into thirty topics, which are broken down into subtopics. The resulting list of cases was then manually searched to identify cases related to the research. In addition, any additional citations in the cases identified through the Westlaw Key Number system were reviewed to determine if they were relevant to the study.

National security/transparency cases for chapter two were identified by using Key Numbers 92k1525, "Prior Restraints," and 393k41, "Duties of Officers and Agents and Performance Thereof." Cases for chapter three were identified by using Key Number 92k2038 k. "Freedom of Speech, Expression, Press, Civilian Employees," and a KeyCite search on *United States v. Morrison*,<sup>267</sup> a case involving the conviction of government employee Samuel Morrison under sections 793(d) and (e) of the Espionage Act for giving national security information to the British magazine *Jane's Fighting Ships*. National security/transparency cases for chapter four were identified using Key Numbers 402k37,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> 844 F.2d 1057 (4th 1988).



"Powers of the Executive," and 402k48.1, "Access to Secrets or Classified Information; Security Clearances." Judicial/transparency cases were identified using Key Number 92K2087, "Freedom of Speech, Expression and Press, Judicial Proceedings in General, Access to Proceedings," and Key Number 92K2089, "Freedom of Speech, Expression and Press, Judicial Proceedings in General, Court documents and records," Key Number 92K2093, "Freedom of Speech, Expression and Press, Judicial Proceedings in General, Publicity Regarding Proceedings," and Key Number 92k2119, "Freedom of Speech, Expression and Press, Judicial Proceedings, Contempt."

Building on Chemerinsky's suggestion that a great deal can be learned about law by viewing opinions as communications from courts,<sup>268</sup> opinions were analyzed using the concept of "framing" to answer RQ1. Framing, as defined in the communication literature, focuses on which issues are presented and how they are presented.<sup>269</sup> According to Robert Entman, to frame is to "select some aspects of a perceived reality and make them more salient in a communication context in such a way as to promote a particular problem or issue definition, causal interpretation, moral evaluation, and/or treatment recommendation" for an issue.<sup>270</sup> Within the legal context, Epstein and Kobylka described the process of framing as the arguments judges hear and make.<sup>271</sup> McGuire and Barbara Palmer noted there is a difference between the cases courts decide

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> EPSTEIN & KOBYLKA, *supra* note 171, at 302.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Chemerinsky, *supra* note 173, at 209.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> See, e.g., TODD GITLIN, THE WHOLE WORLD IS WATCHING: MASS MEDIA IN THE MAKING AND UNMAKING OF THE NEW LEFT (1980); Robert M. Entman, *Framing: Toward a Clarification of a Fractured Paradigm*, 43 J. COMM. 51 (1993); Douglas M. McLeod & Benajmin H. Detenber, *Framing Effects of Television News Coverage of Social Protest*, 49 J. COMM. 3 (1999).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Entman, *supra* note 269, at 52.

and the issues they decide. They wrote: "[C]ases simply provide the framework in which issues are addressed. . . . [T]he cases themselves do little more than provide a kind of legal architecture for the principles of law that they represent."<sup>272</sup> Supreme Court justices, as well as lower court judges, have the ability to determine which specific issues to resolve in a case and thus frame the issues, that is, determine which issues or problems are the salient ones.<sup>273</sup> As McGuire and Palmer noted, because of "the malleability inherent in questions of law," there is often a difference between the issues courts are *asked* to decide and those they ultimately *choose* to decide.<sup>274</sup> Therefore, opinions will be examined to determine how judges frame or identify the core legal question(s), principle(s) of law, or issue(s) of a case.

Based on the existing literature on judicial decision making, the following definitions will be used to identify justifications based on the legal model. Rationales and justifications will be noted for their frequency and their appearance in majority or dissenting opinions.

• Textualism, according to Gates and Phelps, is "characterized by an appeal to the plain meaning of the words."<sup>275</sup> Therefore, references in opinions to the meaning of words, including the use of legal or regular dictionaries to interpret the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Gates & Phelps, *supra* note 193, at 248.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Kevin T. McGuire & Barbara Palmer, *Issue Fluidity on the U.S. Supreme Court*, 89 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 691, 692 (1995).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> S. Sidney Ulmer, *Issue Fluidity in the U.S. Supreme Court, in* SUPREME COURT ACTIVISM AND RESTRAINT 691 (Stephen C. Halpern & Charles M. Lambe eds., 1982).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> McGuire & Palmer, *supra* note 272, at 691. According to McGuire and Palmer, courts can expand the issues in a case—termed *issue discovery*—as well as ignore issues raised by either side—known as *issue suppression*. *Id*. at 692.

meaning of words in the Constitution or statues, will be identified as the use of texualism.

- Originalists hold the view that original intent, or original meaning, is authoritative in interpreting the Constitution.<sup>276</sup> Gates and Phelps defined intentionalist arguments as those that relied on some understanding of some authoritative work of an original framer.<sup>277</sup> Based on earlier work by law professor James G. Wilson,<sup>278</sup> Corley, Howard and Nixon identified a number of "originalist" citations used by courts. These include the Federalist Papers, Story's *Commentaries*, Hamilton's works, Madison's papers, and Kent's commentaries.<sup>279</sup> In addition, Wilson argued that references to historical events and studies constitute originalist interpretations.<sup>280</sup> Therefore, originalist justifications as they relate to constitutional interpretations will be identified by references and citations to the intent of the framers or other important historical documents such as the Federalist Papers. Intentionalist justifications as they relate to statutory interpretation will be identified by references to legislative intent or the legislative record.
- While almost every opinion has multiple citations to previous cases, a rationale will be categorized as being based on precedent when a court clearly justifies its

<sup>280</sup> Wilson, *supra* note 280, at 68.



65

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> SCALIA, *supra* note 184.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Gates & Phelps, *supra* note 193, at 248.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> James G. Wilson, The *Most Sacred Text: The Supreme Court's Use of the Federalist Papers*, 1985 BYU L. REV. 65, 129-35 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Corley, Howard & Nixon, *supra* note 190, at 330.

holding by primarily citing to a precedent as controlling or discusses the role of precedent in the decision making process. In addition, because judges can deviate from precedent by distinguishing a precedent or limiting a precedent in principle or avoid following precedent in the present case by declaring the reasoning as being contained only in dicta,<sup>281</sup> these rationales will be discussed in this category as well.

In addition, because judicial opinions often rely on rhetorical devices to reach or justify decision making two factors were developed based on the use of rhetorical arguments related to First Amendment theory and liberal democratic theory. Arguments and justifications in opinions that discussed the role of the First Amendment in selfgovernment or as a check on government or invoke other values of freedom of expression in a democracy were categorized as "First Amendment theory." Arguments and justifications that discussed the structure of government, democracy, the relationships between the people and government, or the duty of the government to provide for national security in a democracy will be classified as democratic theory. Finally, other factors used sporadically by the courts that did not fit into any of the factors outlined above were described as closely as possible in the language used by the courts.

This dissertation has several limitations. First, the primary purpose of the study is to identify justifications stated by courts when they balance transparency and secrecy. Therefore, no attempt will be made to compare case outcomes to the political ideologies or ideological preferences of the judges. It is beyond the scope of this dissertation to test the attitudinal model. Second, because cases were identified using the Westlaw Key

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> SEGAL & SPAETH, *supra* note 170, at 82-84 (arguing that even if a court confronts a situation with only a single line of precedent it "has devices that enable it to deviate from what has been decided in the past").



Number system, cases identified were only those that Westlaw editors labeled as addressing the appropriate legal issues. In addition, because of the search technique, cases analyzed will be limited to only those that were reported in the Westlaw database.



## Chapter 2 National Security Information and Prior Restraints

Not long after the events of September 11, 2001, the United States government enacted sweeping legislation known as the USA PATRIOT Act.<sup>1</sup> In addition to many other things, the Patriot Act amended § 2709 of Title 18 of the U.S. Code. Originally a part of the Electronic Communications Privacy Act of 1986, § 2709 permitted the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) to subpoena records from electronic communication service providers upon *self-certification* that its request complied with statutory requirements. Both prior to and after the Patriot Act amended the section, FBI demands for information under § 2709 were issued in the form of National Security Letters (NSLs). As amended by the Patriot Act, § 2709 authorized the FBI to issue NSLs "to compel communications firms, such as internet service providers (ISPs) or telephone companies, to produce certain customer records whenever the FBI certifies that those records are 'relevant to an authorized investigation to protect against international terrorism or clandestine intelligence activities.'<sup>272</sup> In addition, § 2709(c)<sup>3</sup> categorically and permanently barred NSL recipients from ever disclosing the existence of an NSL

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 2709(c) (Supp. 2003) ("No wire or electronic communication service provider, or officer, employee, or agent thereof, shall disclose to *any person* that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has sought or obtained access to information or records under this section.") (emphasis added).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pub. L. 107-56. The acronym stands for "Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism Act of 2001."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Doe v. Ashcroft, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471, 474-75 (S.D.N.Y. 2005) (hereinafter *Doe I*) (quoting 18 U.S.C. § 2709). Previously, the Act required section 2709 inquiries to be relevant to investigations regarding "a foreign power." As amended this standard was replaced "with a broad standard of relevance to investigations of terrorism or clandestine intelligence activities." *Id.* at 479. *Compare*18 U.S.C. § 2709 (2000) *with*18 U.S.C. § 2709 (Supp. 2003).

inquiry in every case to any person—including counsel—in perpetuity, with "no vehicle for the ban to ever be lifted from the recipient or other persons affected, under any circumstances, either by the FBI itself, or pursuant to judicial process."<sup>4</sup> As Judge Victor Marrero of the Southern District of New York noted, NSLs are "a unique form of administrative subpoena cloaked in secrecy and pertaining to national security issues."<sup>5</sup> As Judge Marrero would later note, NSLs are also powerful tools for gathering information, especially when issued to ISPs.<sup>6</sup>

At some point in time prior to April 2004, an ISP, which would become known in court records as "John Doe," received a NSL.<sup>7</sup> In a document printed on FBI letterhead, Doe was "directed" to provide certain information to the government. In the NSL the FBI "certif[ied] that the information sought [was] relevant to an authorized investigation to protect against international terrorism or clandestine intelligence activities."<sup>8</sup> Doe was "further advised' that § 2709(c) prohibited him, or his officers, agents, or employees, 'from disclosing to *any person* that the FBI ha[d] sought or obtained access to information or records under" § 2709.<sup>9</sup> Doe was told to deliver the records

<sup>8</sup> *Id.* at 478-79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> *Id.* at 479 (quoting NSL received by Doe) (emphasis added by the court).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 476.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> *Id.* at 475.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 500 F. Supp. 2d 379, 395 (S.D.N.Y. 2007) (hereinafter *Doe III*) ("Through the use of NSLs, the government can unmask the identity of internet users engaged in anonymous speech in online discussions. It can obtain an itemized list of all of the emails sent and received by the target of the NSL, and it can then seek information on individuals communicating with that person. It may even be able to discover the websites an individual has visited and queries submitted to search engines.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 475. The Southern District of New York granted a government motion to seal the record of the proceedings in order to prevent the disclosure of Doe's identity or any other fact relating to Doe's role in the controversy that arose surrounding the NSL that might have identified Doe or otherwise interfered with the underlying FBI activities. Although court records do not indicate when Doe received the NSL, Doe's lawsuit was filed in April 2004.

"*personally*' to a designated individual, and to not transmit the records by mail or even mention the NSL in *any* telephone conversation."<sup>10</sup> However, rather than comply with the NSL, Doe consulted lawyers with the American Civil Liberties Union and brought suit in federal district court contending § 2709's "broad subpoena power violate[d] the First, Fourth and Fifth Amendments of the United States Constitution, and that the nondisclosure provision violate[d] the First Amendment."<sup>11</sup> Even though thousands of NSLs had been sent in the wake of 9/11, Doe's lawsuit was the first time anyone had ever challenged the constitutionality of § 2709 in a court of law.<sup>12</sup>

In deciding the case, District Judge Marrero presented the key legal issue or frame

as a need to balance national security with the fundamental rights guaranteed by the U.S.

Constitution. He wrote:

Like most of our constitutional law's hardest cases, this dispute is about two fundamental principles: values and limits. It centers on the interplay of these concepts, testing the limits of values and the values of limits where their ends collide.

National security is a paramount value, unquestionably one of the highest purposes for which any sovereign government is ordained. Equally scaled among human endeavors is personal security, an interest especially prized in our system of justice in the form of the guarantee bestowed upon the individual to be free from imposition by government of unwarranted restraints on protected fundamental rights.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Id*.

<sup>13</sup> *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 476.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> *Id.* (quoting NSL received by Doe) (emphasis in the original NSL).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> *Id.* at 502. In September 2004, the Southern District of New York estimated that the government issued hundreds of NSLs between October 2001 and January 2003. However, in March 2007, the Department of Justice's Office of the Inspector General (OIG) reported that according to FBI records, there were approximately 39,000 requests for NSLs in 2003, approximately 56,000 in 2004, and approximately 47,000 in 2005. The OIG also noted that the total number of NSL requests were under-reported by the FBI database used to prepare the report. OFFICE OF THE INSPECTOR GENERAL, U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE, A REVIEW OF THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION'S USE OF NATIONAL SECURITY LETTERS 120 (2007), *available at* http://www.usdoj.gov/oig/special/s0703b/final.pdf. The reported also noted that after the Patriot Act amendments to section 2709 there was a dramatic increase in NSLs. The FBI reported only approximately 8,500 NSL requests in 2000, the year prior to passage of the Patriot Act. *Id*.

In order to strike that balance, Judge Marrero called upon a wide range of precedents, as well as textual analysis and democratic theory. Among the cases Marrero cited and discussed were several that dealt with prior restraints and national security or prior restraints and the judiciary. Marrero used these precedents to guide him as he attempted to correctly weigh national security concerns against freedom of expression values. The purpose of this chapter is to examine how those cases and others have established the limits of government's ability to impose prior restraints on the press, government employees, or, as in those cases dealing with § 2709, ISPs, librarians and telephone companies.

This chapter of the dissertation examines cases in which courts have discussed how to balance the First Amendment's bar on prior restraints with national security concerns and identifies how courts framed the legal issues and arguments and the legal factors courts used to reach decisions in those cases. First it examines two famous cases, *New York Times Co. v. United States*<sup>14</sup> and *United States v. Progressive Magazine*,<sup>15</sup> which dealt with prior restraints aimed at preventing the publication of national security information. Next, it outlines a number of cases in which courts have considered the constitutionality of secrecy agreements signed by employees or contractors of the United States government. Finally, it explores three recent decisions related to the U.S.A. Patriot Act. In addition, it compares the frameworks and legal factors courts used in these cases to those used by the Supreme Court in cases that dealt with prior restraints and judicial proceedings.

<sup>15</sup> 467 F. Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1979).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).

The national security-prior restraint cases primarily identified the key legal issues as the need to balance freedom of expression and national security or the need to balance power between different branches of government, either the courts and the Congress or the courts and the executive branch. In addition, many of the opinions relied on similar factors and frequently cited the same precedents. Some of the cases also provide excellent examples of the strategic use of democratic theory, with a number of the opinions relying on theory to underscore the importance of national security, even in democratic systems of government.

The research also demonstrates the important role framing plays in judicial decision making. This can be seen in two ways. First, because many of the litigants and jurists were aware of the U.S. Supreme Court's well-established approach to prior restraints, those seeking to uphold government restrictions most frequently identified the key legal issue as something other than the constitutionality of prior restraints. Second, because in some cases litigants recognized a First Amendment frame might not be strong enough to overcome concerns related to national security, they chose to strategically frame their cases in terms of separation of powers. This approach was used in the first case discussed in this chapter, the famous *Pentagon Papers* case.

## Prior restraints, national security and the press

The seminal case dealing with prior restraints and national security, *New York Times v. United States*,<sup>16</sup> or *Pentagon Papers*, was the first time the Supreme Court considered a case involving prior restraints and national security. In June 1967, acting without then President Lyndon B. Johnson's knowledge, Secretary of Defense Robert S.

<sup>16</sup> 403 U.S. 713.



www.manaraa.com

McNamara commissioned a "massive forty-seven-volume, 7,000-page top-secret Pentagon study about U.S. involvement in the Vietnam War."<sup>17</sup> The report, officially titled "History of U.S. Decision Making Process on Vietnam Policy," but now known as the "Pentagon Papers," was written by military officers and civilians who worked in the Pentagon, at universities or for the Rand Corporation.<sup>18</sup> Approximately 4,000 pages of the Pentagon Papers consisted of copies of classified documents from sources such as the White House, the State Department, the Defense Department, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and the CIA. The remainder was a historical analysis of U.S. policy based on those documents.<sup>19</sup>

In early 1970, Daniel Ellsberg, who contributed to the Pentagon Papers as an employee of the Rand Corporation, temporarily removed the Papers from the premises of the Rand Corporation and made copies.<sup>20</sup> Ellsberg subsequently leaked portions of the document to *New York Times* reporter Neil Sheehan in March 1971. On Saturday, June 13, of that year, the *Times* published its first installment in a series of articles about the Papers. On Monday, June 15, the federal government sought to enjoin the *Times* from further publication in federal district court. When Judge Murray Gurfein issued a temporary restraining order against the *Times* and scheduled further arguments for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Nimmer, *supra* note 18, at 312.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> John Anthony Maltese, *National Security v. Freedom of the Press: New York Times v. United States, in* CREATING CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGE: CLASHES OVER POWER AND LIBERTY IN THE SUPREME COURT 233, 234 (Gregg Ivers & Kevin T. McGuire eds., 2004). The facts of the case are so widely known, a complete review is unnecessary here. For a comprehensive review of the case see generally INSIDE THE PENTAGON PAPERS (John Prados & Maragret Pratt Porter eds., 2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Melville B. Nimmer, *National Security Secrets v. Free Speech: The Issues Left Undecided in the Ellsberg Case*, 26 STAN. L. REV. 311, 312 (1974).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Maltese, *supra* note 17, at 234.

Friday, June 18,<sup>21</sup> Ellsberg contacted the *Washington Post* and subsequently provided that newspaper with a copy of the Pentagon Papers. The Post published its first installment on the Pentagon Papers Friday morning. In response, the government sought an injunction against the Post, which Judge Gerhard Gesell denied after a hearing.<sup>22</sup> On June 19, in New York, Gurfein also denied the government's request for an injunction against the *Times*.<sup>23</sup> The government appealed to both the Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit and the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia. Both courts rendered judgment on June 23. While the Second Circuit, sitting en banc, remanded the case to Judge Gurfein by a 5-3 vote, instructing the judge to hold further in camera proceedings,<sup>24</sup> the D.C. Circuit, also sitting en banc, refused to grant the government's injunction. On June 24, around 11 a.m., the *Times* filed a petition for certiorari, a motion for accelerated consideration and an application for interim relief with the United States Supreme Court while the government filed its application for interim relief in the Post case around 7:15 p.m. the same day.<sup>25</sup> The next day the Supreme Court consolidated the two cases, granted certiorari and scheduled oral arguments for 11 a.m., Saturday, June 26,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> New York Times Co. v. U.S., 403 U.S. 713, 753 (1971) (Harlan, J., dissenting).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> U.S. v. New York Times Co., 328 F. Supp. 324, 325 (D.C.N.Y. 1971).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> U.S. v. Washington Post Co., 446 F.2d 1327, 1328 (D.C. Cir. 1971) ("The district court denied the preliminary injunction after a hearing. . . . The district court found that the government failed to sustain its burden. Specifically, the district court directed the government to present any document from the 'History' the disclosure of which in the government's judgment would irreparably harm the United States. . . . The district court found either that disclosure of those specific documents would not be harmful or that any harm resulting from disclosure would be insufficient to override First Amendment interests.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> New York Times Co., 328 F. Supp. at 331.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> U.S. v. New York Times Co., 444 F. 2d 544 (2nd Cir. 1971).

1971,<sup>26</sup> only thirteen days after the initial *New York Times* article containing the Pentagon Papers was published.

In a per curiam opinion followed by six concurring and three dissenting opinions, the Court refused to grant the government's request for an injunction to prevent the *Times*, the *Post* or any other newspaper from publishing articles based on the Pentagon Papers. Quoting and citing three previous prior restraint cases, the Court held that any government attempt to prevent publication came to the Court with a heavy presumption of unconstitutionality.<sup>27</sup> Although the per curiam opinion was too short to delve deeply into legal frames other than the constitutional bar against prior restraints, in their concurring and dissenting opinions the individual justices outlined several different legal frames and relied on numerous factors to support their conclusions.

It is important to note that the two most prominent legal issues discussed in the case, the First Amendment and separation of powers issues, were purposefully advanced

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 713 (per curiam) ("Any system of prior restraints of expression comes to this Court bearing a heavy presumption against its constitutional validity.' Bantam Books, Inc. v. Sullivan, 372 U.S. 58, 70 (1963); see also Near v. Minnesota ex rel. Olson, 283 U.S. 697 (1931). The Government 'thus carries a heavy burden of showing justification for the imposition of such a restraint. Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe, 402 U.S. 415, 419 (1971). The District Court for the Southern District of New York in the *New York Times* case and the District Court for the District of Columbia and the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit in the *Washington Post* case held that the Government had not met that burden. We agree.")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 702 (1971). Chief Justice Warren Burger and Justices Blackmun, Harlan, White and Stewart voted to grant expedited review. Justices Black, Douglas, Brennan and Marshall voted to vacate the order of the Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit "except insofar as it affirm[ed] the judgment of the District [Court]" to discontinue the restraint imposed upon the *Times* and deny the petition for certiorari. *See also New York Times Co.*, 403 U.S. at 714-15 (Black, J., concurring) ("I adhere to the view that the Government's case against the Washington Post should have been dismissed and that the injunction against the New York Times should have been vacated without oral argument when the cases were first presented to this Court. I believe that every moment's continuance of the injunctions against these newspapers amounts to a flagrant, indefensible, and continuing violation of the First Amendment.").

by the *New York Times*.<sup>28</sup> Political scientist John Anthony Maltese described the decision by the *Times*' lawyer, Alexander Bickel, to advance the separation of powers frame in district court:

Bickel assumed the [case] would get to the Supreme Court, and his decision to rely on the separation of powers argument was a strategic one. He did not worry about getting the votes of Black and Douglas—he was confident they would side with the *Times*, but he did worry about how to get the votes of centrist justices on the Supreme Court. He believed that they would be more responsive to a narrow separation of powers argument than to a broad First Amendment argument. Thus, he pointed out that neither the Constitution nor Congress had explicitly given the executive branch the authorization to sue for the injunctive relief it sought.<sup>29</sup>

When the case went to the Supreme Court "[t]he *Times* continued to emphasize the separation of powers argument, while the *Post* rested its argument on the First Amendment."<sup>30</sup> While Bickel's strategy ultimately proved successful, it is important to note that both concurring and dissenting justices focused on separation of powers issues to support their divergent opinions.

Justice Hugo Black's concurring opinion most prominently framed the case as dealing with the First Amendment and its absolute ban on abridging speech, although he did briefly invoke a separation of powers argument. Although Black's opinion first addressed the text of the First Amendment and is often cited for this reliance on textualism, Black also used framers' intent to support his contention that the government

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> *Id.* at 243. *Compare* Brief for Petitioner New York Times Co., New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, No. 1873 (1971), *with* Brief of the Respondents Washington Post Company, New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, No. 1885 (1971).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> See Brief for Petitioner New York Times Co. at 2, New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, No. 1873 (1971) ("Questions presented . . . 3. Whether, consistent with the First Amendment and the principle of separation of powers, the Court of Appeals may adopt a standard which permits the Executive to obtain injunctive relief against publication by a newspaper of articles relating to public affairs, in the absence of any statute enacted by Congress.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Maltese, *supra* note 17, at 241.

was absolutely barred from prohibiting the newspapers' publication of the Pentagon Papers, regardless of the documents' source or contents. Black wrote:

Madison and the other Framers of the First Amendment, able men that they were, wrote in language they earnestly believed could never be misunderstood: "Congress shall make no law . . . abridging the freedom . . . of the press . . . ." Both the *history* and *language* of the First Amendment support the view that the press must be left free to publish news, whatever the source, without censorship, injunctions, or prior restraints.<sup>31</sup>

Additionally, Black used textualism, framers' intent and First Amendment and democratic theory to attack the government's argument that the President had the inherent authority to "'protect the nation against publication of information whose disclosure would endanger the national security" based on "'the constitutional power of the President over the conduct of foreign affairs and his authority as Commander-in-Chief.'<sup>32</sup> Black wrote that the government was not relying on any act of Congress, but rather making a "bold and dangerously far-reaching contention that courts should take it upon themselves to 'make' a law abridging freedom of the press in the name of equity, presidential power and national security.'<sup>33</sup> After once again writing about the First Amendment's "emphatic demands," Black focused heavily on James Madison's vision of the Amendment. Black wrote, "No one can read the history of the adoption of the First Amendment without being convinced beyond any doubt that it was injunctions like those sought here that Madison and his collaborators intended to outlaw in this Nation for all

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> *Id.* at 716-17 (Black, J., concurring) (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> *Id.* at 718 (Black, J. concurring) (quoting Brief for the United States at 13-14, New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, Nos. 1873, 1885 (1971)).

time."<sup>34</sup> Finally, Black evoked the First Amendment's role in self-government and framers' intent to support his final attack on the government's position that national security justified prior restraints.<sup>35</sup>

As Black had, Justice William O. Douglas framed the case in terms of the First Amendment questions presented by the parties. However, Douglas also framed the case as dealing with separation of powers, specifically the powers of the executive branch under the Constitution. To support his decision, Douglas relied on a wide range of factors including statutory textual analysis and legislative intent related to the Espionage Act, precedent, textual analysis of the Constitution, framers' intent and democratic theory.

Citing a number of his own and Black's opinions to support his textual analysis, Douglas clearly stated that the wording of the First Amendment left "no room for governmental restraint on the press."<sup>36</sup> Next, after using textual analysis and legislative intent to determine that the Espionage Act did not apply to the case,<sup>37</sup> Douglas turned to the government's argument that the Constitution afforded it the inherent power to prevent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> *Id.* at 720-21 (Douglas, J., concurring). Douglas' statutory textual analysis focused on the ability of the government to punish the *Times* and the *Post* for publication after the fact under 18 U.S.C. § 793(e).



 $<sup>^{34}</sup>$  *Id.* at 719. In addition, in a footnote Black quoted Madison in order to compare the Solicitor General's arguments to the First Amendment author's intention. *Id.* at 718 n.5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> *Id.* at 719 ("The word 'security' is a broad, vague generality whose contours should not be invoked to abrogate the fundamental law embodied in the First Amendment. The guarding of military and diplomatic secrets at the expense of informed representative government provides no real security for our Republic. The Framers of the First Amendment, fully aware of both the need to defend a new nation and the abuses of the English and Colonial Governments, sought to give this new society strength and security by providing that freedom of speech, press, religion, and assembly should not be abridged.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> *Id.* at 720 (Douglas, J., concurring) (citing Beauharnais v. Illinois, 343 U.S. 250, 267 (1952) (Black, J., dissenting); *id.* at 284 (Douglas, J., dissenting); Roth v. United States, 354 U.S. 476, 508 (1957) (Douglas, J., dissenting); Yates v. United States, 354 U.S. 298, 339 (1957) (Black, J., concurring); New York Times Co. v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254, 293 (1964) (Black, J., concurring); Garrison v. Louisiana, 379 U.S. 64, 80 (1964) (Douglas, J., concurring)).

publication in the name of national security. First, Douglas determined that although the text of the Constitution granted the executive branch "war powers," because this power was tied to a state of war and Congress had not declared war, there was no need to discuss the extent of either the executive or legislative branch's war powers.<sup>38</sup> Next, Douglas quoted *Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe*<sup>39</sup> for the proposition that "'(a)ny prior restraint on expression comes to this Court with a 'heavy presumption' against its constitutional validity"<sup>40</sup> and cited *Near v. Minnesota*<sup>41</sup> to support his contention that the executive did not have the power to prevent publication of a newspaper.<sup>42</sup> Douglas concluded by invoking both framers' intent and democratic theory.

The dominant purpose of the First Amendment was to prohibit the widespread practice of governmental suppression of embarrassing information. It is common knowledge that the First Amendment was adopted against the widespread use of the common law of seditious libel to punish the dissemination of material that is embarrassing to the powers-that-be.

Secrecy in government is fundamentally anti-democratic, perpetuating bureaucratic errors. Open debate and discussion of public issues are vital to our national health. On public questions there should be "uninhibited, robust, and wide-open" debate.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>41</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

<sup>42</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 723 (Douglas, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> *Id.* at 723-24 (quoting New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254, 269-70 (1964)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> *Id.* at 721. (Considering the President's inherent power to block publication under his war powers, Douglas wrote, "The power to wage war is 'the power to wage war successfully.' But the war power stems from a declaration of war. The Constitution by Art. I, s 8, gives Congress, not the President, power '(t)o declare War.' Nowhere are presidential wars authorized. We need not decide therefore what leveling effect the war power of Congress might have.") (quoting Kiyoshi Hirabayashi v. United States, 320 U.S. 81, 93 (1943)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> 402 U.S. 415 (1971).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 723 (Douglas, J., concurring) (quoting Organization for a Better Austin, 402 U.S. at 419).

Justice William Brennan's short concurrence framed the case solely as a First Amendment issue and relied on precedent to emphasize his belief that "every restraint issued in this case, whatever its form, has violated the First Amendment—and not less so because that restraint was justified as necessary to afford the courts an opportunity to examine the claim more thoroughly."<sup>44</sup> Citing precedent, Brennan emphatically declared, "[T]he First Amendment tolerates absolutely no prior judicial restraints of the press predicated upon surmise or conjecture that untoward consequences may result"<sup>45</sup> and "[t]he chief purpose of (the First Amendment's) guaranty (is) to prevent previous restraints upon publication."<sup>46</sup> Additionally, foreshadowing discussion in the dissenting opinions about restraints on speech during times of war, Brennan noted that the country was not technically at war and, even if it were, the government had made no showing that its actions were justified under the standard established in previous First Amendment cases.<sup>47</sup>

Justice Potter Stewart's concurring opinion identified two frames or legal issues presented by the case. While his opinion initially discussed the First Amendment and the balance between a free press and national security, ultimately, he too framed the case as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> *Id.* at 726 ("Our cases have thus far indicated that such cases may arise only when the Nation 'is at war,' Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47, 52 (1919), during which times '(n)o one would question but that a government might prevent actual obstruction to its recruiting service or the publication of the sailing dates of transports or the number and location of troops.' Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697, 716 (1931). Even if the present world situation were assumed to be tantamount to a time of war, or if the power of presently available armaments would justify even in peacetime the suppression of information that would set in motion a nuclear holocaust, in neither of these actions has the Government presented or even alleged that publication of items from or based upon the material at issue would cause the happening of an event of that nature.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Id. at 727 (Brennan, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> *Id.* at 725-26 (citing Freedman v. Maryland, 380 U.S. 51 (1965) and quoting Roth v. United States, 354 U.S. 476, 481 (1957) in a footnote).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> *Id.* at 726 (quoting *Near*, 283 U.S. at 713).

dealing with separation of powers issues. First, Stewart discussed presidential power, national security and First Amendment theories related to both self-government and the checking function of the press. He wrote, "In the governmental structure created by our Constitution, the Executive is endowed with enormous power in the two related areas of national defense and international relations."<sup>48</sup> Stewart reasoned that because this power was "largely unchecked by the Legislative and Judicial branches" and had "been pressed to the very hilt since the advent of the nuclear missile age" it was especially important the press be allowed to act as a check on government power.<sup>49</sup>

In the absence of the governmental checks and balances present in other areas of our national life, the only effective restraint upon executive policy and power in the areas of national defense and international affairs may lie in an enlightened citizenry—in an informed and critical public opinion which alone can here protect the values of democratic government. For this reason, it is perhaps here that a press that is alert, aware, and free most vitally serves the basic purpose of the First Amendment. For without an informed and free press there cannot be an enlightened people.<sup>50</sup>

Next, however, Stewart cautioned that press freedom must be balanced with national security and discussed the power of the executive at length. Stewart wrote that it was "elementary" that the "maintenance of an effective national defense require[s] both confidentiality and secrecy."<sup>51</sup> Quoting a lengthy passage from *United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp*<sup>52</sup> about the power and responsibilities of the executive branch,<sup>53</sup> as

<sup>51</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> 299 U.S. 304 (1936).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> *Id.* at 728 (Stewart, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Id.

well as constitutional structure, Stewart concluded "as a matter of sovereign prerogative . . . not of law" the power and responsibility to protect national security information rested solely with the executive branch.<sup>54</sup> Yet despite this seeming endorsement of the executive branch's national security powers, Stewart reasoned that the Court's holding against the government was inevitable because Congress had enacted no law allowing for prior restraints.

[I]n the cases before us we are asked neither to construe specific regulations nor to apply specific laws. We are asked, instead, to perform a function that the Constitution gave to the Executive, not the Judiciary.... I am convinced that the Executive is correct with respect to some of the documents involved. But I cannot say that disclosure of any of them will surely result in direct, immediate, and irreparable damage to our Nation or its people. That being so, there can under the First Amendment be but one judicial resolution of the issues before us. I join the judgments of the Court.<sup>55</sup>

Thus, although Stewart relied on constitutional interpretation while framing the case in

terms of the executive's power to advance national security and the role of the judiciary

under the Constitution, he did not explicitly use textualism or originalism to support his

conclusions. Instead he primarily examined democratic and First Amendment theories.

Justice Byron White's concurring opinion also framed the case as dealing with the

separation of power issues presented by the case and advanced by Bickel's brief.

<sup>55</sup> *Id.* at 730.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 730 n.3 (Stewart, J., concurring) (citing Curtiss-Wright Exprot Corp., 299 U.S. at 320).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> *Id.* at 728-30 ("If the Constitution gives the Executive a large degree of unshared power in the conduct of foreign affairs and the maintenance of our national defense, then under the Constitution the Executive must have the largely unshared duty to determine and preserve the degree of internal security necessary to exercise that power successfully.... [I]t is clear to me that it is the constitutional duty of the Executive-as a matter of sovereign prerogative and not as a matter of law as the courts know law-through the promulgation and enforcement of executive regulations, to protect the confidentiality necessary to carry out its responsibilities in the fields of international relations and national defense."). Stewart did note that Congress had the power to pass legislation that might punish the press for the publication of national security information after the fact and it would be the courts' role to interpret that law.

Although his opinion began by echoing the per curiam opinion's assessment that the government "ha[d] not satisfied the very heavy burden that it must meet to warrant an injunction against publication" under the First Amendment,<sup>56</sup> the majority of White's opinion focused on textual analysis of congressional legislation. White's main concern in the case was "the absence of express and appropriately limited congressional authorization for prior restraints in circumstances such as these."<sup>57</sup> White noted that without statutory authorization, the government's case rested on an interpretation of the Constitution that gave the executive branch a tremendous amount of power, a proposition with which he could not agree.

At least in the absence of legislation by Congress, based on its own investigations and findings, I am quite unable to agree that the inherent powers of the Executive and the courts reach so far as to authorize remedies having such sweeping potential for inhibiting publications by the press. . . . To sustain the Government in these cases would start the courts down a long and hazardous road that I am not willing to travel, at least without congressional guidance and direction.<sup>58</sup>

After noting the difference between prior restraints and post-publication

punishments,<sup>59</sup> White spent the remainder of his opinion using legislative intent,<sup>60</sup>

statutory textual analysis<sup>61</sup> and precedent<sup>62</sup> to determine if post-publication sanctions

<sup>57</sup> *Id.* at 731.

<sup>58</sup> *Id.* at 732.

 $^{60}$  *Id.* at 733-34 (discussing the legislative history of the Espionage Act of 1917); *id.* at 740 n.9 (discussing the legislative intent behind 18 USC § 793(d)).

<sup>61</sup> *Id.* at 735-40 (discussing the text of 18 USC §§793,794, 797 and 798).



 $<sup>^{56}</sup>$  *Id.* at 730-31 (White, J., concurring). Despite his concurrence in the present case, White was clear that he did not think that all prior restraints were unconstitutional. *See id.* at 731 n.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> *Id.* at 733 ("Prior restraints require an unusually heavy justification under the First Amendment; but failure by the Government to justify prior restraints does not measure its constitutional entitlement to a conviction for criminal publication.").

were appropriate under current statutory schemes. Based on these factors, White concluded that the executive was not authorized to prevent the newspapers from publishing. White wrote:

It is thus clear that Congress has addressed itself to the problems of protecting the security of the country and the national defense from unauthorized disclosure of potentially damaging information. It has not, however, authorized the injunctive remedy against threatened publication. It has apparently been satisfied to rely on criminal sanctions and their deterrent effect on the responsible as well as the irresponsible press.<sup>63</sup>

Because he focused so much on legislation, White's opinion was less about whether the First Amendment prohibited prior restraints on the press and more about the question of whether Congress had granted the President the authority to seek an injunction.

The final concurring opinion was written by Justice Thurgood Marshall, who also focused on the separation of powers frame. From the outset of his opinion, Marshall wrote that the primary legal question was not whether the First Amendment barred prior restraints but whether the judiciary or the legislative branch had the power to make laws. Marshall wrote: "I believe the ultimate issue in this case is even more basic than the one posed by the Solicitor General. The issue is whether this Court or the Congress has the power to make law."<sup>64</sup>

Citing precedent, Marshall conceded that the President had broad authority under his responsibility to conduct foreign affairs and his role as commander-in-chief<sup>65</sup> and that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> *Id.* at 741-42 (citing Chicago & Southern Air Lines v. Waterman S.S. Corp., 333 U.S. 103 (1948); Kiyoshi Hirabayashi v. United States, 320 U.S. 81, 93 (1943); United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. 304 (1936)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Id. at 739 (discussing Gorin v. United States, 312 U.S. 19 (1941)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> *Id*. at 740.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> *Id.* at 741 (Marshall, J., concurring).

in some situations there might a basis for the government to invoke the equity jurisdiction of the Supreme Court in order to "prevent the publication of material damaging to 'national security.'"<sup>66</sup> However, Marshall concluded, "It would . . . be utterly inconsistent with the concept of separation of powers for this Court to use its power of contempt to prevent behavior that Congress has specifically declined to prohibit."<sup>67</sup> Citing *Youngstown Sheet and Tube Co. v. Sawyer*,<sup>68</sup> Marshall wrote, "The Constitution provides that Congress shall make laws, the President execute laws, and courts interpret laws."<sup>69</sup> Using statutory textual analysis<sup>70</sup> as well as legislative intent,<sup>71</sup> Marshall determined that Congress had specifically declined to provide the executive branch with the power to stop publication by the newspapers. For this reason, Marshall concluded the Court had no authority to grant the executive branch the injunction it was seeking.<sup>72</sup> Marshall wrote, "It is not for this Court to fling itself into every breach perceived by

<sup>67</sup> Id.

<sup>69</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 742 (Marshall, J., concurring) (citing Youngstown, 343 U.S. 579).

<sup>70</sup> *Id.* at 743-46 (discussing the text of 18 U.S.C. § 793).

 $<sup>^{72}</sup>$  *Id.* at 747 ("Either the Government has the power under statutory grant to use traditional criminal law to protect the country or, if there is no basis for arguing that Congress has made the activity a crime, it is plain that Congress has specifically refused to grant the authority the Government seeks from this Court. In either case this Court does not have authority to grant the requested relief.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> *Id*. at 742.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> 343 U.S. 579 (1952).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> *Id.* at 745-46 (discussing legislative intent and the difference between prior restraints and post publication punishments) ("Even if it is determined that the Government could not in good faith bring criminal prosecutions against the New York Times and the Washington Post, it is clear that Congress has specifically rejected passing legislation that would have clearly given the President the power he seeks here and made the current activity of the newspapers unlawful. . . . On at least two occasions Congress has refused to enact legislation that would have made the conduct engaged in here unlawful and given the President the power that he seeks in this case.").

some Government official nor is it for this Court to take on itself the burden of enacting law, especially a law that Congress has refused to pass."<sup>73</sup>

The three dissenting opinions reached different conclusions about the case than the majority, yet two of the three also framed the case in terms of the First Amendment and separation of powers. In addition, however, the dissenting opinions focused more heavily on balancing the First Amendment rights of the newspapers against national security concerns and used a frame not discussed in any of the concurring opinions. The dissenting opinions framed the case as dealing with proper judicial procedures, discussing the impropriety of deciding a case that had come to the Court with such great speed and the unknown contents of the Pentagon Papers. Chief Justice Burger and Justice Harry Blackmun, both of whom would have remanded the cases,<sup>74</sup> identified two key legal issues. First, they both wrote of the need to balance national security concerns with First Amendment values. Second, each discussed the haste with which the case came to the Court and the lack of facts about the content of the Pentagon Papers.

Although Burger agreed with the majority that the constitutional limitation on prior restraints was so clear the Court rarely had to consider a case, he wrote that fact did not make the case simple.<sup>75</sup> According to Burger, cases involving national security and free expression were always difficult because "the imperative of a free and unfettered press comes into collision with another imperative, the effective functioning of a complex modern government and specifically the effective exercise of certain constitutional

<sup>73</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> *Id.* at 748 (Burger, C.J., dissenting) (writing that from 1931 to 1971 there was "little occasion [for the Court] to be concerned with cases involving prior restraints against news reporting on matters of public interest").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> *Id.* at 752 (Burger, C.J., dissenting); *id.* at 761-62 (Blackmun, J., dissenting).

powers of the Executive."<sup>76</sup> While this alone made these kinds of cases difficult, Burger wrote that the present cases were even more difficult to decide because of their undeveloped nature and the Court's lack of knowledge about the contents of the documents in question. Burger wrote that contrary to the newspapers' claims, the First Amendment was not absolute, and the contents of the Pentagon Papers should determine how much protection the Amendment provided to the newspapers.

The newspapers make a derivative claim under the First Amendment; they denominate this right as the public "right to know".... The right is asserted as an absolute. Of course, the First Amendment right itself is not an absolute, as Justice Holmes so long ago pointed out in his aphorism concerning the right to shout "fire" in a crowded theater if there was no fire. There are other exceptions, some of which Chief Justice Hughes mentioned by way of example in *Near v. Minnesota*. There are no doubt other exceptions no one has had occasion to describe or discuss. Conceivably such exceptions may be lurking in these cases and would have been flushed had they been properly considered in the trial courts, free from unwarranted deadlines and frenetic pressures.<sup>77</sup>

Quoting Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes admonition that "[g]reat cases make bad laws"<sup>78</sup> because of the sensationalism involved, Blackmun wrote that there would be no harm in letting the cases develop in the lower courts on a regular schedule.<sup>79</sup> Blackmun then turned to the issue of balancing constitutional provisions. "The First Amendment, after all, is only one part of an entire Constitution. Article II of the great document vests

<sup>76</sup> Id.

<sup>77</sup> *Id*. at 749.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> *Id.* at 760-61 ("With such respect as may be due to the contrary view, this, in my opinion, is not the way to try a lawsuit of this magnitude and asserted importance. It is not the way for federal courts to adjudicate, and to be required to adjudicate, issues that allegedly concern the Nation's vital welfare. The country would be none the worse off were the cases tried quickly, to be sure, but in the customary and properly deliberative manner. The most recent of the material, it is said, dates no later than 1968, already about three years ago, and the *Times* itself took three months to formulate its plan of procedure and, thus, deprived its public for that period.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> *Id.* at 759 (Blackmun, J., dissenting) (quoting Northern Securities Co. v. United States, 193 U.S. 197, 400-01 (1904) (Holmes, J., dissenting).

in the Executive Branch primary power over the conduct of foreign affairs and places in that branch the responsibility for the Nation's safety," he wrote.<sup>80</sup>

To support his argument that the First Amendment was not absolute, Blackmun relied on precedent. First, he cited *Near* and *Schenck v. United States*<sup>81</sup> for the general proposition that First Amendment absolutism had never commanded a majority of the Court.<sup>82</sup> He then quoted Holmes' opinion from *Schenck*: "When a nation is at war many things that might be said in time of peace are such a hindrance to its effort that their utterance will not be endured so long as men fight and that no Court could regard them as protected by any constitutional right."<sup>83</sup> Thus, while Blackmun admitted under different circumstances his vote might change, under the current rushed circumstance of the cases and his view that First Amendment rights needed to be balanced against national security concerns, he dissented.<sup>84</sup>

The third dissenter, Justice John Marshall Harlan II, framed the case as dealing with separation of powers. However, Harlan focused solely on the separation of presidential powers and judicial powers rather. Although he discussed the timeline of events and the "difficult questions of fact, of law, and of judgment presented by the

<sup>83</sup> Id. at 761 (quoting Schenck, 249 U.S. at 52).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> *Id.* at 762 (writing that it was possible that if the cases were "allowed to develop as they should be developed, and to be tried as lawyers should try them and as courts should hear them, free of pressure and panic and sensationalism, other light would be shed on the situation and contrary considerations, for me, might prevail")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Id. at 761 (Blackmun, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> 249 U.S. 47 (1919).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 761(citing Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697, 708 (1931) and Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47, 52 (1919)).

case," to Harlan, the most important issue was the judiciary's power to review executive decisions based on national security concerns. He wrote:

It is plain to me that the scope of the judicial function in passing upon the activities of the Executive Branch of the Government in the field of foreign affairs is very narrowly restricted. This view is, I think, dictated by the concept of separation of powers upon which our constitutional system rests.<sup>85</sup>

To support this conclusion, Harlan relied upon both framers' intent and precedent. First, Harlan quoted a pre-Supreme Court appointment speech of John Marshall as well as statements of George Washington regarding his refusal to hand over documents pertaining to the Jay Treaty to Congress.<sup>86</sup> Next Harlan relied on the rationale of the Supreme Court's decision in *United States v. Reynolds*,<sup>87</sup> the case that created the states secrets doctrine.<sup>88</sup> Harlan wrote that although "Constitutional considerations forbid 'a complete abandonment of judicial control,'"<sup>89</sup> the Court's only roles in matters related to national security information were to determine if the dispute involved national security and that disclosure decisions were made by the proper official.<sup>90</sup> To Harlan, beyond these two functions, the Court had no role. Harlan quoted Supreme Court precedent to reinforce this conclusion:

<sup>89</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 757 (quoting Reynolds, 345 U.S. at 8).

<sup>90</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> *Id.* at 756.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> *Id.* at 756-57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> 345 U.S. 1 (1953).

 $<sup>^{88}</sup>$  As noted in the first chapter of this dissertation, the states secret doctrine is an evidentiary privilege that belongs to the executive branch. It allows the executive branch to prevent the disclosure in court of any evidence the executive deems detrimental to national security. See *id.* at 7-10 for an explanation of the doctrine.

"[T]he very nature of executive decisions as to foreign policy is political, not judicial. Such decisions are wholly confided by our Constitution to the political departments of the government, Executive and Legislative. They are delicate, complex, and involve large elements of prophecy. They are and should be undertaken only by those directly responsible to the people whose welfare they advance or imperil. They are decisions of a kind for which the Judiciary has neither aptitude, facilities nor responsibility and have long been held to belong in the domain of political power not subject to judicial intrusion or inquiry."<sup>91</sup>

Based on the executive branch's constitutional role in matters related to national security, Harlan would have continued the restraints on publication and directed the lower courts to give the proper deference to the executive branch, a "a co-equal branch of the Government operating within the field of its constitutional prerogative."<sup>92</sup>

Thus, although in some ways the Pentagon Papers was a highly fractured decision—Harlan's opinion was the only one to gather more than one other justice—the opinions framed the case in similar ways. Seven of the justices—Black, Douglas, Brennan, Stewart, White, Burger, and Blackmun—framed the case as dealing with the First Amendment. While the concurring opinions and Harlan's dissenting opinion focused on different aspects of separation of powers arguments, a majority of the justices—Black, Douglas, Stewart, White, Marshall, and Harlan—at least addressed the issue, if only in a footnote. This focus on separation of powers and the role of the judiciary in national security would become a theme throughout many of the following decisions dealing with national security and prior restraints. While the Supreme Court has never addressed a case quite like the *New York Times v. United States*, a U.S. district court in Wisconsin heard a case with a similar set of facts, but a different conclusion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> *Id.* at 758.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> *Id.* at 757-58 (quoting Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp., 333 U.S. 103, 111 (1948)).

In 1979, The Progressive, a political magazine founded in 1909 by Wisconsin Senator Robert La Follette, assigned freelance writer Howard Morland to write an article detailing how to build a hydrogen bomb, which would eventually be titled "The H-Bomb Secret: How We Got It-Why We're Telling It.".<sup>93</sup> The information in the article was prepared using environmental impact statements, books, articles, personal interviews, and private speculation, rather than classified information.<sup>94</sup> According to court records, *The Progressive* commissioned the article to alert people "to the false illusion of security created by the government's futile efforts at secrecy."<sup>95</sup> The magazine argued that the publication would "provide the people with needed information to make informed decisions on an urgent issue of public concern."<sup>96</sup> Upon receiving a copy from a political science professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, the Department of Energy (DOE) offered to rewrite the article in order to prevent the revelation of the process that triggers a hydrogen explosion.<sup>97</sup> When *The Progressive* informed the DOE that it would be publishing the article "as-is," the government sought a temporary restraining order preventing publication of the article. On March 9, 1979, after hearing from both parties, a federal district court judge issued a temporary restraining order enjoining defendants, their employees, and agents from publishing or otherwise communicating or disclosing in

<sup>96</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Dumain, *supra* note 93, at 1326. *The Progressive* sent early drafts of the article to six arms controls experts to verify the information. One of the experts, a graduate student at MIT, gave a copy of the article to a political science professor at MIT, George Rathjens, who was also a consultant for the DOE. Fearing the article violated the Atomic Energy Act, Rathjens forwarded a copy to the DOE.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Ian M. Dumain, Seminal Issues as Viewed Through the Lens of the Progressive Case: No Secret, No Defense: United States v. Progressive, 26 CARDOZO L. REV. 1323, 1325-26 (2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> *Id.* at 1326. The text of the article is available at http://www.progressive.org/images/pdf/1179.pdf.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> United States v. Progressive, Inc., 467 F. Supp. 990, 994 (W.D. Wis. 1979), *reconsideration denied*, 486
 F. Supp. 15 (W.D. Wisc. 1979), *dismissed*, 610 F.2d 819 (7th Cir. 1979).

any manner any restricted data contained in the article.<sup>98</sup> On March 26 the court held a temporary injunction hearing and released its opinion that day.<sup>99</sup>

In deciding to uphold his restraining order, District Judge Robert Willis Warren squarely framed the key legal issue of the case as "a basic confrontation between the First Amendment right to freedom of the press and national security,"<sup>100</sup> topics which Warren called "deep and fundamental principles of democratic philosophy."<sup>101</sup> Warren summed up the two sides of the argument:

The government argues that its national security interest also permits it to impress classification and censorship upon information originating in the public domain, if when drawn together, synthesized and collated, such information acquires the character of presenting immediate, direct and irreparable harm to the interests of the United States.

Defendants argue that freedom of expression as embodied in the First Amendment is so central to the heart of liberty that prior restraint in any form becomes anathema. They contend that this is particularly true when a nation is not at war and where the prior restraint is based on surmise or conjecture. While acknowledging that freedom of the press is not absolute, they maintain that the publication of the projected article does not rise to the level of immediate, direct and irreparable harm which could justify incursion into First Amendment freedoms.<sup>102</sup>

To support his conclusion, Warren relied upon First Amendment theory, precedent,

textual analysis of the Atomic Energy Act,<sup>103</sup> framers' intent and democratic theory.

Warren's opinion began by laying out support for each side's claim. First, he

wrote that one of the most fundamental aspects of our democratic society was its

<sup>99</sup> Id.

<sup>100</sup> *Id.* at 995.

<sup>101</sup> *Id*. at 992.

<sup>103</sup> 42 U.S.C. § 2271-2281.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> United States v. Progressive, Inc., 467 F. Supp. 990, 990 (W.D. Wisc. 1979).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> *Id.* at 991-92.

devotion to freedom of the speech and of the press<sup>104</sup> and focused on precedent to establish the limits of First Amendment protection. Citing the *Pentagon Papers Case*, the court noted that "any prior restraint on publication comes into court under a heavy presumption against its constitutional validity."<sup>105</sup> Next, however, he cited Justice Felix Frankfurter's dissent in *Bridges v. California*<sup>106</sup> and Holmes' opinion in *Schneck v. United States*<sup>107</sup> for the proposition that First Amendment rights were not absolute.<sup>108</sup> Finally, the court emphasized the Supreme Court's ruling in *Near v. Minnesota*<sup>109</sup> that there was an "extremely narrow area, involving national security in which interference with First Amendment rights might be tolerated."<sup>110</sup>

Next, Warren examined the government's interest in protecting national security that needed to be balanced against the *Progressive's* First Amendment rights. Summing up the government's "right" in the case, as well as the problem with this "right," in just two paragraphs, Warren wrote:

Juxtaposed against the right to freedom of expression is the government's contention that the national security of this country could be jeopardized by publication of the article.

 $^{105}$  *Id*.

<sup>106</sup> 314 U.S. 252 (1941).

<sup>107</sup> 249 U.S. 47, 52 (1919).

<sup>108</sup> *Progressive*, 467 F. Supp. at 992 (quoting *Bridges*, 314 U.S. at 282 (Frankfurter, J., dissenting) ("Free speech is not so absolute or irrational a conception as to imply paralysis of the means for effective protection of all the freedoms secured by the Bill of Rights.") and *Schneck*, 249 U.S. at 52 ("The character of every act depends upon the circumstances in which it is done.")).

<sup>109</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

<sup>110</sup> Progressive, 467 F. Supp. at 992.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Progressive, 467 F. Supp. at 992.

The Court is convinced that the government has a right to classify certain sensitive documents to protect its national security. The problem is with the scope of the classification system.<sup>111</sup>

The problem Warren faced was that the information contained in the article was not obtained from classified government information and much of it was in the public domain. Despite these facts, the court ruled that the information was indeed dangerous to national security. The court gave a number of reasons for its decision. First, the court found that although the article was not a "do-it yourself" guide on how to build a hydrogen bomb and much of the information contained in the article was already in the public domain, the article "could accelerate the membership of a candidate nation in the thermonuclear club."<sup>112</sup> Second, the court found "no plausible reason why the public needs to know the technical details about hydrogen bomb construction to carry on an informed debate on this issue."<sup>113</sup>

The court then returned to precedent, noting several reasons why *New York Times Co. v. United States* was not a controlling precedent. Warren reasoned that the Pentagon Papers contained historical data, relating to events that occurred some three to twenty years previously. He pointed out that in *Pentagon Papers* the government advanced no reasons why the articles affected national security except that publication might cause embarrassment to the United States.<sup>114</sup> Finally, in order to differentiate the two cases, Warren turned to the Atomic Energy Act itself.

- <sup>113</sup> *Id*.
- <sup>114</sup> *Id*.



94

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> *Id*. at 992-93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> *Id.* at 994.

Focusing on textual analysis, the court held that the terms used in the statute— "communicates, transmits or discloses"—clearly included publishing in a magazine.<sup>115</sup> In addition, the court also held that the government had shown that *The Progressive* had reason to believe that the data in the article, if published, would injure the United States or give an advantage to a foreign nation.

Extensive reading and studying of the documents on file lead to the conclusion that not all the data is [sic] available in the public realm in the same fashion, if it is available at all. What is involved here is information dealing with the most destructive weapon in the history of mankind, information of sufficient destructive potential to nullify the right to free speech and to endanger the right to life itself.<sup>116</sup>

Finally, the court noted that the Atomic Energy Act contained statutory authorization for

the attorney general to seek an injunction against publication<sup>117</sup> while in *Pentagon Papers* 

the Supreme Court took into account the fact that Congress had not specifically

authorized an injunction.<sup>118</sup>

Leaving behind precedent and textual analysis, the court turned to framers' intent

and democratic theory. The court wrote:

<sup>116</sup> *Id*.

<sup>117</sup> 42 U.S.C. § 2280.

<sup>118</sup> See New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 718 (Black, J., concurring) (noting that the government was not relying on any act of Congress, but rather making a "bold and dangerously farreaching contention that courts should take it upon themselves to 'make' a law abridging freedom of the press in the name of equity, presidential power and national security"); *id.* at 721-22 (Douglas, J., concurring) (arguing that because Congress had not authorized prohibiting publication based on national security, any prohibiting would have to come from the government's "inherent power"); *id.* at 730 (Stewart, J., concurring) (noting that the Court was being "asked neither to construe specific regulations nor to apply specific laws"); *id.* at 731 (White, J., concurring) (stating that "the United States has not satisfied the very heavy burden that it must meet to warrant an injunction against publication . . . at least in the absence of express and appropriately limited congressional authorization"); *id.* at 742 (Marshall, J., concurring) (contending that it would be "utterly inconsistent with the concept of separation of power for this Court to use its power of contempt to prevent behavior that Congress has specifically declined to prohibit").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> *Id*. at 995.

Our Founding Fathers believed, as we do, that one is born with certain inalienable rights which, as the Declaration of Independence intones, include the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. The Constitution, including the Bill of Rights, was enacted to make those rights operable in everyday life.<sup>119</sup>

The court used framers' intent to reach a conclusion on how to balance national security

with freedom of the press. Rather than focusing on the relative values of each, however,

Warren focused on the consequences of his decision, determining that it was safer to

error on the side of national security.

While it may be true in the long-run, as Patrick Henry instructs us, that one would prefer death to life without liberty, nonetheless, in the shortrun, one cannot enjoy freedom of speech, freedom to worship or freedom of the press unless one first enjoys the freedom to live.

. . .

A mistake in ruling against *The Progressive* will seriously infringe cherished First Amendment rights. . . It will curtail defendants' First Amendment rights in a drastic and substantial fashion. It will infringe upon our right to know and to be informed as well.

A mistake in ruling against the United States could pave the way for thermonuclear annihilation for us all. In that event, our right to life is extinguished and the right to publish becomes moot.<sup>120</sup>

While the case might have made for an important Supreme Court precedent, it

never made it to the High Court. After the district court's decision, the U.S. Court of

Appeals for the Seventh Circuit scheduled oral arguments for September 13, 1979.<sup>121</sup>

Before the Seventh Circuit's opinion was announced, The Madison Press Connection

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Morland v. Sprecher, 443 U.S. 709, 709 (1979). When *The Progressive*'s motion for an expedited hearing was denied, the magazine petitioned the Supreme Court for a *writ of mandamus* ordering the Seventh Circuit to expedite the appeal. In a per curiam opinion the Court denied the motion. *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Progressive, 467 F. Supp. at 995-96.

 $<sup>^{120}</sup>$  *Id*.

published a letter detailing the contents at issue in *The Progressive* case.<sup>122</sup> The government, conceding that the secret was out, announced it was abandoning the case.<sup>123</sup>

## Prior restraints, national security and government employees

While only two cases have involved prior restraints on the media in the interest of national security, a number of cases have considered national security-based restrictions on government employee speech. In 1972, just one year after the Supreme Court ruled the government could not stop newspapers from publishing national security information in *Pentagon Papers*, the Fourth Circuit heard a case in which the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) sought to enjoin a former employee from publishing a proposed book in violation of a "secrecy agreement" and "secrecy oath." The case focused on the government's ability to prevent an employee from disclosing *classified* information, rather than information the government simply claimed was related to national security or could possibly be "classifiable."

*United States v. Marchetti*<sup>124</sup> began in March 1972 when the United States sought a temporary restraining order against Victor L. Marchetti, a former executive assistant to the deputy director of the CIA.<sup>125</sup> Based on a secrecy agreement signed by Marchetti when he was hired by the CIA and a secrecy oath he took upon his retirement, the U.S. District Court for the Eastern District of Virginia ordered Marchetti to submit to the CIA "any writing, fictional or non-fictional, relating to the Agency or to intelligence" thirty

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> *Id.* at 1311.



97

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Dumain, *supra* note 93, at 1331-32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> *Id.* at 1332.

<sup>124 446</sup> F.2d 1309 (4th Cir. 1972).

days in advance of release to any person or corporation and ordered him "not to release any writing relating to the Agency or to intelligence without prior authorization from the Director of Central Intelligence or from his designated representative."<sup>126</sup> The government claimed that an article Marchetti submitted to *Esquire* and six other publishers about his experience as a CIA agent contained "classified information concerning intelligence sources, methods and operations."<sup>127</sup> In addition, Marchetti had submitted a book proposal about his intelligence experiences to a publisher.<sup>128</sup> Citing the Supreme Court's decision in *Pentagon Papers*,<sup>129</sup> Marchetti contended that his First Amendment rights prohibited the government from imposing any prior restraints upon him and appealed the order.<sup>130</sup>

In an opinion by Chief Judge Clement Haynsworth, who later would be nominated to the U.S. Supreme Court by Richard M. Nixon but not confirmed by the Senate,<sup>131</sup> the Fourth Circuit held that the secrecy agreement Marchetti signed was "constitutional and otherwise reasonable and lawful."<sup>132</sup> In his opinion, Haynsworth identified many of the same legal questions that the Supreme Court discussed in *New York Times v. United States.* The court framed the case mainly in terms of balancing

 $^{128}$  *Id*.

<sup>130</sup> *Id.* at 1311.

<sup>132</sup> *Marchetti*, 446 F.2d at 1311.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> *Id.* at 1313.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> *Id.* ("Marchetti claims that the present injunction is barred by the Supreme Court decision in the Pentagon Papers case because the Government has failed to meet the very heavy burden against any system of prior restraints on expression.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> See Dean J. Kotlowski, *Trial by Error: Nixon, the Senate, and the Haynsworth Nomination*, 1 PRESIDENTIAL STUD. Q. 71 (1996).

freedom of speech and government secrecy, discussing the government's "right to secrecy." However, near the end of his opinion, Haynsworth discussed separation of powers issues as well. To support his conclusion that Marchetti could be prohibited from disclosing information, Haynsworth focused heavily on precedent and, to a lesser extent, on the text of the Constitution and originalism.

Although Haynsworth acknowledged the case implicated Marchetti's First Amendment rights, he began by quoting and citing a number of Supreme Court cases to point out that freedom of speech was not absolute. First, as Judge Warren would later do in *Progressive*, Haynsworth quoted Frankfurter's dissenting opinion in *Bridges v*. *California*<sup>133</sup> to contend that although freedom of speech was valuable in a democratic society, there were other competing interests that were equally as important.<sup>134</sup> Second, Haynsworth quoted Brennan's opinion for the Court in *Roth v. United States*<sup>135</sup> to establish that, despite its absolute language, the First Amendment was not intended to "protect every utterance" and it was important to consider the intent behind the Amendment.<sup>136</sup> Finally, the opinion cited a number of prior restraint cases to show that threats, bribes, extortion, the publication of military information during times of war,

<sup>135</sup> 354 U.S. 476 (1957).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> *Marchetti*, 446 F.2d at 1314. (quoting *Roth*, 354 U.S. at 483) ("[I]t is apparent that the unconditional phrasing of the First Amendment was not intended to protect every utterance. This phrasing did not prevent this Court from concluding that libelous utterances are not within the area of constitutionally protected speech. At the time of the adoption of the First Amendment, obscenity law was not as fully developed as libel law, but there is sufficiently contemporaneous evidence to show that obscenity, too, was outside the protection intended for speech and press.") (citing Beauharnais v. Illinois, 343 U.S. 250, 266 (1952)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> 314 U.S. 242 (1941).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> *Marchetti*, 446 F.2d at 1314. (quoting *Bridges*, 314 U.S. at 293) (Frankfurter, J., dissenting) ("Because freedom of public expression alone assures the unfolding of truth, it is indispensable to the democratic process. But even that freedom is not an absolute and is not predetermined. By a doctrinaire overstatement of its scope and by giving it an illusory absolute appearance, there is danger of thwarting the free choice and the responsibility of exercising it which are basic to a democratic society.").

speech by prisoners, and the publication of racially discriminatory housing advertisements were not fully protected by the First Amendment.<sup>137</sup>

Haynsworth next used textualism, precedent and originalism to support his argument that the government had a "right to secrecy." First, he cited the text of the Constitution, writing, "Gathering intelligence information and the other activities of the Agency, including clandestine affairs against other nations, are all within the President's constitutional responsibility for the security of the Nation as the Chief Executive and as Commander in Chief of our Armed forces."<sup>138</sup> Next he turned to two precedents cited in *New York Times v. United States — United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*<sup>139</sup> and *Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp.*<sup>140</sup> — to demonstrate that the Supreme Court had recognized the government's "need for secrecy,"<sup>141</sup> as well as a third, *E.W. Bliss Co. v. United States*,<sup>142</sup> which had upheld the constitutionality of a government secrecy agreement with "a private contractor who claimed the right to

<sup>140</sup> 333 U.S. 103 (1948).

<sup>142</sup> 248 U.S. 37 (1918).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> *Id.* at 1314-15. The court cited *NRLB v. Gissel Packing Co.*, 395 U.S. 575, 616-19 (1969) (threats, bribes and extortion are not protected simply because they are spoken); *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697, 716 (1931) (the "government might prevent actual obstruction to its recruiting service or the publication of the sailing dates of transports or the number and location of troops"); *Maas v. United States*, 371 F.2d 348 (D.C. Cir. 1966) (upholding the Department of Justice's requirement that a prisoner submit a manuscript for approval to the Department prior to publication); and *United States v. Hunter*, 459 F.2d 205, 211-13 (4th Cir. 1972) (granting the government declaratory relief against a newspaper publisher who had published a racially discriminatory advertisement for the rental of a room in a private house in violation of the 1968 Civil Rights Act).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> *Id.* at 1315 (citing U.S. Const. art. II, § 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> 299 U.S. 304 (1936).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Marchetti, 446 F.2d at 1315 (quoting Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. at 320, and Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc., 333 U.S. at 111).

divulge the details of a torpedo to other potential customers."<sup>143</sup> Focusing on constitutional text and original intent to bolster his citation of precedent, Haynsworth concluded, "Although the First Amendment protects criticism of the government, nothing in the Constitution requires the government to divulge information."<sup>144</sup>

Having established both the limits of the First Amendment and the government's "right to secrecy," Haynsworth then appeared ready to balance Marchetti's First Amendment claim against the government's interest in keeping him quiet. However, Haynsworth determined that because the CIA's secrecy agreement was "entirely appropriate"<sup>145</sup> and "the Government's need for secrecy in this area lends justification to a system of prior restraint against disclosure by employees and former employees,"<sup>146</sup> the secrecy agreement in and of itself was enforceable because by preventing him from divulging only *classified* information the agreement was not a violation of Marchetti's First Amendment rights.<sup>147</sup> Thus, although he discussed the need to balance freedom of expression and government secrecy, in the end, Haynsworth found no need to do so.

However, Haynswroth also concluded that because First Amendment rights were

<sup>145</sup> *Id.* at 1316.

<sup>146</sup> *Id.* at 1316-17.

<sup>147</sup> *Id.* at 1317.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> Marchetti, 446 F.2d at 1315 (quoting E.W. Bliss Co., 248 U.S. at 46).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> *Id.* at 1315-16. Haynswoth quoted with approval a lengthy passage from a law review article about the Pentagon Papers case by Columbia University law professor Louis Henkin. *See* Louis Henkin, *The Right to Know and the Duty to Withhold: The Case of the Pentagon Papers*, 120 U. PA. L. REV. 271, 273-74 (1971) (contending that both history and the text of the Constitution demonstrated that"[f]rom our national beginnings, the Government of the United States has asserted the right to conceal and, therefore, in practical effect not to let the people know.").

"involved," Marchetti was entitled to judicial review.<sup>148</sup> Yet, in another twist,

Haynswoth then invoked a separation of powers frame to assert there was "no practical reason" for judicial review. Based on the text of the Constitution,<sup>149</sup> as well as on practical concerns related to the ability of judges to determine what information might harm national security,<sup>150</sup> Haynsworth concluded the only questions fit for a judge to answer were "whether or not the information was classified and, if so, whether or not, by prior disclosure, it had come into the public domain."<sup>151</sup>

Interestingly, it was this final section of Haynsworth's opinion that elicited a response from Judge James B. Craven, Jr. Although Craven concurred in the judgment of the court, in contrast to Haynsworth's assertion that the judiciary had no role to play in the classification of information, Craven was not willing to defer totally to the executive branch. Craven discussed the First Amendment's role in self-governance and the public's "right to know."

[H]owever difficult the adjudication of the reasonableness of a secrecy classification, I cannot subscribe to a flat rule that it may never be attempted. The "right to know" is in a period of gestation. I think that the people will increasingly insist upon knowing what their government is doing and that, because this knowledge is vital to government by the people, the "right to know" will grow. I am not yet ready to foreclose any inquiry into whether or not secrecy classifications are reasonable. To

<sup>151</sup> *Id.* at 1318.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> *Id.* ("[S]ince First Amendment rights are involved, we think Marchetti would be entitled to judicial review of any action by the CIA disapproving publication of the material. Some such review would seem essential to the enforcement of the prior restraint imposed upon Marchetti and other former employees. *See* Freedman v. Maryland, 380 U.S. 51(1965).")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> *Id.* (contending that because Article II § 2 conferred broad powers on the President in the conduct of national defense, the decision to classify information was not a role for the judiciary).

 $<sup>^{150}</sup>$  *Id.* ("There is a practical reason for avoidance of judicial review of secrecy classifications.... The courts, of course, are ill equipped to become sufficiently steeped in foreign intelligence matters to serve effectively in the review of secrecy classifications in that area.").

protect those that are does not require that we also protect the frivolous and the absurd.  $^{\rm 152}$ 

Despite Craven's concurrence, Haynsworth's argument that the judiciary was illsuited to deal with classified information again won a majority of votes four years later when the same three judges of the Fourth Circuit heard arguments in *Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. v. Colby*,<sup>153</sup> the "sequel" to *Marchetti*. In that case, Haynsworth focused heavily on separation of powers issues and the practical problems associated with the judiciary and national security information.

After the Fourth Circuit's decision in *Marchetti*, Marchetti and John Marks, a former employee of the State Department who had also signed a non-disclosure agreement, prepared a manuscript for Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. After reviewing the manuscript, the CIA required the deletion of 339 items said to contain classified information. After reviewing the items with Marchetti and his lawyer, the CIA agreed that all but approximately 168 of the deletions could be published.<sup>154</sup> Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., Marchetti and Marks brought action in the U.S. District Court for the Southern District of New York, seeking an order that would permit the publication of the remaining contested items. On motion of the defendants, William Colby, then Director of the CIA, and Henry Kissinger, then Secretary of State, the case was transferred to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> *Id.* at 1365. The opinion states that initially 339 items contained classified information. However, "after a conference with Marchetti and his lawyer, the CIA agreed to release 114 of the deletions. Later another 29 deletion items were released and still later another 57." Although it would seem from this statement that there were 139 items the CIA still claimed were classified, the court wrote that there were "168 deletion items upon which the CIA stood fast." It is unclear where this apparent discrepancy in numbers comes from.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Id. at 1318-19 (Craven, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> 509 F.2d 1362 (4th Cir. 1975).

Eastern District of Virginia, "where the *Marchetti* case had been tried and where it could come before the same judge who had tried *Marchetti*."<sup>155</sup>

After being presented at trial with evidence related to the CIA's review of Marchetti's manuscript, the district judge ruled that the CIA was making "ad hoc" decisions about whether the information in the manuscript was classified without any real proof that the information was properly classified.<sup>156</sup> In short, the judge believed that the standards established by the Fourth Circuit in *Marchetti* to protect Marchetti's and Mark's First Amendment rights required the government to show "strict proof" that material was classified information.<sup>157</sup> Although the trial judge admitted that much of the information in the manuscript might be sensitive, he ruled that such information was not properly classified until "a classifying officer makes a conscious determination that the governmental interest in secrecy outweighs a general policy of disclosure and applies a label of 'Top Secret' or 'Secret' or 'Confidential' to the information in question."<sup>158</sup>

Shifting its stance slightly from *Marchetti*, the Fourth Circuit held that the judiciary had a somewhat larger role in classification decisions than it had previously indicated. Although Haynsworth claimed the court was adopting a new standard,<sup>159</sup> in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> The court claimed that in *Marchetti* it was primarily relying on the principle that classification decisions were not reviewable by the judiciary, but that it would now rely upon the FOIA amendments. *Id.* at 1367. ("When the earlier case was before us, we had supposed that all information in a classified document in the possession of the CIA . . . should be held to be classified and not subject to disclosure. We were influenced in substantial part by the principle that executive decisions respecting the classifying of information are not subject to judicial review. See EPA v. Mink, 401 U.S. 73 (1973). The October 1974 amendments to the Freedom of Information Act introduced new considerations.")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> *Id.* at 1366.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> *Id.* at 1366-67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> *Id.* at 1366.

reviewing the trial court's decision Haynsworth again framed the case in terms of separation of powers issues and argued for a great deal of deference to the executive branch. He also explicitly refused to reconsider any First Amendment claims.<sup>160</sup> While Haynsworth discussed legislative intent, textual analysis and some precedent, his opinion once again relied upon what he saw as practical problems associated with the inability of the judicial branch to handle classified information. To Haynsworth, courts were neither capable of keeping information safe nor competent to know what information should be classified.

Based on textual analysis and the legislative intent behind amendments to the Freedom of Information Act<sup>161</sup> that provided for judicial review of classification decision,<sup>162</sup> the Fourth Circuit concluded that the deletion of items by the CIA from the manuscript "should be suppressed only if they are found both to be *classified* and *classifiable* under the Executive Order."<sup>163</sup> However, Haynsworth wrote that the government only needed to "show no more than that each deleted item disclosed information which was required to be classified in any degree and which was contained in a document bearing a classification stamp."<sup>164</sup> It did not need to show when the information was classified, who classified it, "nor was it necessary for the government to

<sup>161</sup> 5 U.S.C. § 552(b)(1).

<sup>163</sup> *Id.* (emphasis added).

<sup>164</sup> *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> *Id.* at 1370 ("We decline to modify our previous holding that the First Amendment is no bar against an injunction forbidding the disclosure of classifiable information.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> *Knopf*, 509 F.2d 1362 at 1367. ("The legislative history makes it clear that the Congress intended to overthrow the result of *Mink*. That history also discloses a congressional intention that the judge need not inspect the document in camera or require its production. He may act on the basis of testimony or affidavits but, in appropriate cases, he now has a right by virtue of the statute to require production of the document for his inspection in camera.") (citations omitted).

disclose to lawyers, judges, court reporters, expert witnesses and others . . . sensitive but irrelevant information in a classified document in order to prove that a particular item of information within it had been classified.<sup>165</sup> In addition, Haynsworth wrote that it was not even necessary for the government to show the information was actually secret or had been properly classified. Rather the government need only show that the information was *potentially* classifiable.<sup>166</sup>

To support these conclusions, Haynsworth focused once again on the abilities of the judiciary to deal with national security information. Justifying his decision that the government did not have to show the actual documents or potentially sensitive information to the court, Haynsworth wrote:

It is not to slight judges, lawyers or anyone else to suggest that any such disclosure carries with it serious risk that highly sensitive information may be compromised. In our own chambers, we are ill equipped to provide the kind of security highly sensitive information should have. The national interest requires that the government withhold or delete unrelated items of sensitive information, as it did, in the absence of compelling necessity.<sup>167</sup>

Thus, although Haynsworth initially appeared to change his stance and seemed inclined to rule that a more stringent judicial review of classification decisions was appropriate, the standards he set forth did little to strengthen the role he established for the judiciary in *Marchetti*. Haynsworth still believed that the judiciary's only role was to verify that the executive vouched for the fact that the information was classified or classifiable. In addition, Haynsworth still refused to frame the case in terms of Marchetti's First

- <sup>166</sup> Id.
- <sup>167</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> *Id.* at 1369.

Amendment rights or the public's need for information in order to engage in effective self-government.

In 1980, the Supreme Court heard similar arguments in *Snepp v. United States*, <sup>168</sup> a case involving proceeds from a book published by a former CIA agent, Frank W. Snepp III. In 1968, as an express condition of his employment with the CIA, Snepp signed a non-disclosure agreement similar to the one Marchetti had signed. The agreement stated that Snepp would not "divulge *classified* information and not . . . publish *any* information without prepublication clearance."<sup>169</sup> When Snepp published a book based on his experiences without submitting it to the Agency for review, the government brought suit seeking a declaration that Snepp had breached his contract, an injunction requiring Snepp to submit all future writings to the CIA prior to publication, and an order imposing "a constructive trust for the Government's benefit on all profits that Snepp might earn from publishing his book."<sup>170</sup> Both the District Court for the Eastern District of Virginia and the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals found that Snepp had breached a valid contract.<sup>171</sup> However, while the district court both enjoined future breaches of Snepp's agreement and imposed a constructive trust on Snepp's profits from his book, the Fourth Circuit held that "the imposition of a constructive trust was improper and that the government's sole remedy for breach of the contract should be the recovery of compensatory and punitive

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> U.S. v. Snepp, 456 F. Supp 176, 179 (E.D. Va. 1978), *aff'd in part, rev'd in part*, 595 F.2d 926, 935 (4th Cir. 1979), *rev'd*, 444 U.S. 507 (1980).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> *Id.* at 508.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> *Id.* at 509.

damages as the proof may support and as a jury may assess."<sup>172</sup> The Fourth Circuit based its decision on its findings that Snepp had a First Amendment right to publish *unclassified* information and that the government did not claim any classified material was ever published.<sup>173</sup> Thus, the appellate court held that while Snepp had violated his contractual duty<sup>174</sup> and the government could sue for breach of contract in order to win both nominal and punitive damages,<sup>175</sup> a constructive trust was inappropriate because Snepp's fiduciary duty<sup>176</sup> to the government only extended to his agreement not to publish *classified* information.<sup>177</sup>

In a per curiam opinion issued by a six-member majority,<sup>178</sup> the Supreme Court rejected the Fourth Circuit's decision as well as its framing of the case in terms of

<sup>173</sup> *Id*.

<sup>175</sup> Although punitive damages are not normally available in a breach of contract suit, because the court found that Snepp had deliberately misled the government about his intention to submit his manuscript for prepublication review, punitive damages were appropriate. *Snepp*, 595 F.2d at 937 ("From the evidence, a trier of the fact could well conclude that defendant's actions, and the government's reliance thereon, amounted to deceit, so that defendant's breach of contract has implications of a tort where punitive damages may be assessed.").

<sup>176</sup> "A duty of utmost good faith, trust, confidence, and candor owed by a fiduciary (such as a lawyer or corporate officer) to the beneficiary (such as a lawyer's client or a shareholder); a duty to act with the higherst degree of honesty and loyalty toward another person and in the best interest of the other person." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 543-44 (8th ed. 2004).

<sup>177</sup> Snepp, 595 F.2d at 936 ("[B]oth . . . the language of that contract and the circumstances under which it was made [indicate the] contract does create a fiduciary relationship with regard to the duty not to disclose classified material. But we do not think, having regard to the defendant's first amendment right to publish unclassified information, that the contract, even in the light of the circumstances under which it was made, creates any fiduciary relationship to submit writings for prepublication review which do not disclose classified information.").

<sup>178</sup> The majority consisted of Chief Justice Burger and Justices Stewart, White, Blackmun, Powell, and Rehnquist.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> *Snepp*, 595 F.2d at 935.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> "A duty arising under a particular contract" or "[a] duty imposed by the law of contracts." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 543-44 (8th ed. 2004).

Snepp's First Amendment right to publish unclassified information.<sup>179</sup> In fact, the majority only mentioned the First Amendment once in its entire opinion. In a footnote, the Court noted that Snepp's contention that his contract was unenforceable as a prior restraint on speech was in conflict with the Court's previous decisions that had made it clear a substantial government interest allowed the government to impose "reasonable restrictions on employee activities that in other contexts might be protected by the First Amendment."<sup>180</sup> In Snepp's case this was represented by the government's compelling interest in "protecting both the secrecy of information important to our national security and the appearance of confidentiality so essential to the effective operation of our foreign intelligence service."<sup>181</sup>

After summarily dismissing any First Amendment issues presented by the case, the majority framed the case in terms of breach of trust/contracts law and the need for government secrecy. To support its decision the Court relied primarily on practical considerations related to the CIA's need to keep information secret and the agency's need to protect the appearance of confidentiality. Citing no cases other than *Marchetti* and *Adolf A. Knopf*, the Court began with a lengthy discussion of the CIA's need for secrecy and the inability of a single agent to determine what information—classified or unclassified—might harm national interests.<sup>182</sup> Based on this the Court concluded, "Undisputed evidence in this case shows that a CIA agent's violation of his obligation to

<sup>182</sup> *Id.* at 511-13.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Snepp v. United States, 444 U.S. 507 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> *Id.* at 766 n.3 (citing CSC v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 565 (1973); Brown v. Glines, 444 U.S. 348 (1980); Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S. 1, 25-28 (1976); Greer v. Spock, 424 U.S. 828 (1976); *id.*, at 844-48 (Powell, J., concurring); Cole v. Richardson, 405 U.S. 676 (1972)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Id.

submit writings about the Agency for prepublication review impairs the CIA's ability to perform its statutory duties."<sup>183</sup> Turning to practical considerations, the Court held that the Fourth Circuit's decision left the government "with no reliable deterrent against similar breaches of security."<sup>184</sup> The Court wrote:

The Government could not pursue the only remedy that the Court of Appeals left it without losing the benefit of the bargain it seeks to enforce. Proof of the tortious conduct necessary to sustain an award of punitive damages might force the Government to disclose some of the very confidences that Snepp promised to protect. The trial of such a suit, before a jury if the defendant so elects, would subject the CIA and its officials to probing discovery into the Agency's highly confidential affairs. Rarely would the Government run this risk.<sup>185</sup>

Justice Stewart, joined by Justices Brennan and Marshall, issued a strongly

worded dissent. Framing the case in terms of the First Amendment and judicial powers,

Stewart disagreed with the majority's unwillingness to discuss Snepp's First Amendment

claims as well as its use of legal factors. He wrote, "The uninhibited character of today's

exercise in lawmaking is highlighted by the Court's disregard of two venerable principles

that favor a more conservative approach to this case."<sup>186</sup> Stewart began his opinion by

attacking the legal factors the majority cited to support its case. Stewart wrote:

The Court's *per curiam* opinion seems to suggest that its result is supported by a blend of the law of trusts and the law of contracts. But neither of these branches of the common law supports the imposition of a constructive trust under the circumstances of this case.<sup>187</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> *Id.* at 517-18.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> *Id.* at 512.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> *Id.* at 514.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> *Id.* at 514-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Id. at 526 (Stewart, J., dissenting).

Next, Stewart differentiated Snepp's fiduciary duty to protect classified information from his contractual duty not to publish unclassified information without prior approval. Because Stewart found that Snepp had violated his contractual duty, but not his fiduciary duty, he turned to contract law and invoked Snepp's First Amendment rights.

Stewart equated Snepp's secrecy agreement with other contracts "designed to ensure in various ways that an employee fully complies with his duty not to disclose or misuse confidential information," such as non-compete covenants.<sup>188</sup> Based on precedent, Stewart wrote that such covenants were only enforceable under the "rule of reason," which required "that the covenant be reasonably necessary to protect a legitimate interest of the employer (such as an interest in confidentiality), that the employer's interest not be outweighed by the public interest, and that the covenant not be of any longer duration or wider geographical scope than necessary to protect the employer's interest."<sup>189</sup> Stewart wrote that although the CIA, like any employer, had an interest in protecting confidential information, this interest had to be balanced with Snepp's First Amendment rights and his interests in securing work as an author, as well as the public's interest in a proper accommodation that would preserve the intelligence mission of the Agency while not abridging the free flow of unclassified information."<sup>190</sup>

Based on his analysis of contract law and the "rule of reason," Stewart concluded

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> *Id.* (citing Mitchel v. Reynolds, 1 P. Wms. 181, 24 Eng.Rep. 347 (Q.B. 1711)).
<sup>190</sup> *Id.* at 520.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> *Id.* at 519.

that because the government's restriction was so harsh<sup>191</sup> an equity court might find the contract unenforceable.<sup>192</sup> In addition, he criticized the Court's reliance on precedents because the First Amendment right to publish both classified and unclassified information national security information was at issue and the Court had never decided such a case.<sup>193</sup> Stewart continued, "Moreover, even if such a wide-ranging prior restraint would be good national security policy, I would have great difficulty reconciling it with the demands of the First Amendment."<sup>194</sup> Finally, in his conclusion, Stewart invoked the First Amendment's role in self-government and took the majority to task for underestimating the impact of the Court's ruling. He wrote:

[T]he Court seems unaware of the fact that its drastic new remedy has been fashioned to enforce a species of prior restraint on a citizen's right to criticize his government. Inherent in this prior restraint is the risk that the reviewing agency will misuse its authority to delay the publication of a critical work or to persuade an author to modify the contents of his work beyond the demands of secrecy. The character of the covenant as a prior restraint on free speech surely imposes an especially heavy burden on the censor to justify the remedy it seeks. It would take more than the Court has written to persuade me that that burden has been met.<sup>195</sup>

<sup>192</sup> *Id.* at 520.

<sup>194</sup> *Id*. at 522.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> *Id.* at 526. In a footnote, although Stewart admitted he was not prepared to rule that the contract was unenforceable, he contended that the issue deserved to be decided by the Court after a full briefing. In addition, he cited *Pentagon Papers* and *Nebraska Press Association v. Stuart*, 427 U.S. 539 (1976), a case



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Citing a number of cases out of the Fourth Circuit, Stewart concluded that a prior restraint of such wide scope and indefinite duration would make most similar covenants unenforceable. *Id.* at 520 n.9 (citing Alston Studios, Inc. v. Lloyd V. Gress & Assocs., 492 F.2d 279, 283 (4th Cir. 1974) (holding void under Virginia law a covenant with no geographical limitation); Am. Hot Rod Assn., Inc. v. Carrier, 500 F.2d 1269, 1279 (4th Cir. 1974) (holding void under North Carolina law a covenant with no durational or geographical limitation); E. L. Conwell & Co. v. Gutberlet, 429 F.2d 527, 528 (4th Cir. 1970) (holding void under Maryland law a covenant with no durational or geographical limitation)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> *Id.* at 520 n.10 ("The Court correctly points out that the Government may regulate certain activities of its employees that would be protected by the First Amendment in other contexts. *Ante*, at 765, n. 3. But none of the cases it cites involved a requirement that an employee submit all proposed public statements for prerelease censorship or approval. The Court has not previously considered the enforceability of this kind of prior restraint or the remedy that should be imposed in the event of a breach.").

In later years, the D.C. District Court and D.C. Court of Appeals had the opportunity to further refine its approach to government confidentiality agreements. In 1983, the D.C. Circuit again reviewed the government's prepublication requirements when Ralph W. McGehee, a former CIA officer, challenged the constitutionality of the CIA's "classification and censorship scheme" and the "propriety, under that scheme," of classifying portions of an article he wrote for *The Nation*.<sup>196</sup> Unlike Snepp, McGehee had submitted his manuscript for review. However, at the time McGehee submitted his article for review, the CIA employed three classification levels, and McGehee objected to information in his manuscript being categorized as "Secret," the middle level of classification between "Top Secret" and "Confidential."<sup>197</sup> Thus, unlike *Snepp*, *McGehee v. Casey* did not involve an agent who did not abide by his secrecy agreement, but rather was a challenge to "the constitutionality of the CIA's substantive criteria and scheme for deciding how to classify, and thereby censor, writings of former agents."<sup>198</sup>

As Brennan had done in *Snepp*, the D.C. Circuit presented the case as dealing with both the need to balance freedom of speech with national security and separation of powers. Discussing a number of precedents related to the speech rights of government employees,<sup>199</sup> the court articulated two "consistent themes" found in the cases. Quoting

<sup>196</sup> McGehee v. Casey, 718 F.2d 1137, 1140 (D.C. Cir. 1983).

<sup>198</sup> *Id.* at 1141.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> In addition to *Snepp* the court discussed *Brown v. Glines*, 444 U.S. 348 (1980); *CSC v. Letter Carries*, 413 U.S. 548 (1973); *Cole v. Richardson*, 405 U.S. 676 (1972); and *Pickering v. Board of Education*, 391 U.S. 563 (1968).



involving the judiciary and prior restraints, to support his contention that the government's restriction would at the very least be considered unconstitutional in other situations. *Id.* at 526 n.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> *Id.* at 1140. At the time McGehee submitted his article to the CIA, classification decisions were governed by Exec. Order No. 12,065, 43 Fed. Reg. 28,949 (June 28, 1978).

*Brown v. Glines*,<sup>200</sup> a case involving a First Amendment challenge to an Air Force regulation that prohibited service members from soliciting signatures for petitions, Circuit Judge Patricia Wald wrote, "First, restrictions on the speech of government employees must 'protect a substantial government interest unrelated to the suppression of free speech."<sup>201</sup> Next, she said, "[T]he restriction must be narrowly drawn to 'restrict speech no more than is necessary to protect the substantial government interest."<sup>202</sup> In addition, citing precedent and using originalism, Wald concluded that courts should show "a sensitivity to the special institutional needs of particular governmental services, such as the military and the foreign intelligence services."<sup>203</sup> Thus, the court relied on *Brown* and *Snepp* to determine that the government had not just a *substantial* interest but also a *compelling* interest in keeping national security information secret and ruled that the

The court next considered what standard of judicial review of CIA decisions was appropriate. Again adopting a balancing frame, Wald began by clarifying just what type of right the court was addressing. Citing precedent, Wald reasoned that because McGehee was disseminating information already in his possession his rights were "stronger" than they would be under a FOIA analysis of an individual's right to gather

<sup>204</sup> *Id.* at 1143.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> 444 U.S. 348 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1142 (quoting *Brown*, 444 U.S. at 349).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Id. (quoting Brown, 444 U.S. at 355).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> *Id.* at 1142 n.11 (citing *Brown*, 444 U.S. at 354; *Snepp*, 444 U.S. at 511; New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 728 (1971) (Stewart, J., concurring); United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. 304, 320 (1936); The Federalist No. 64, at 434-36 (J. Jay) (J. Cooke ed. 1961) ("So often and so essentially have we heretofore suffered from want of secrecy and dispatch [in international negotiations], that the Constitution would have been inexcusably defective if no attention had been paid to those objects.")).

information.<sup>205</sup> However, although Wald stated McGehee had a "a strong first amendment interest in ensuring that CIA censorship of his article results from a *proper* classification of the censored portions,"<sup>206</sup> she also noted that because no court order in the case "constitute[d] a prior restraint in the traditional sense,"<sup>207</sup> the court would not place as heavy of burden on the government as the Supreme Court did in the Pentagon Papers.<sup>208</sup> Having established the strength of McGehee's First Amendment claims, Wald articulated a balancing test based on the need for the court to defer to the expertise of the CIA in matters of national security with the role of the courts in protecting individual rights. Wald wrote that courts must adhere to a standard of review that both "afford[ed] proper respect to the individual rights at stake while recognizing the CIA's technical expertise and practical familiarity with the ramifications of sensitive information.<sup>209</sup> Based on this standard, the court concluded that "reviewing courts should conduct a de novo review of the classification decision, while giving deference to reasoned and detailed CIA explanations of that classification decision"<sup>210</sup> and "must... satisfy themselves from the record, *in camera* or otherwise, that the CIA in fact had good reason

<sup>207</sup> Id.

<sup>209</sup> *Id.* at 1148.

 $^{210}$  *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> *Id.* at 1147. The court reasoned that the "difference between seeking to obtain information and seeking to disclose information already obtained raises McGehee's constitutional interests in this case" and noted that there was traditionally no "right of access to non-public government information. For this proposition the court cited *Houchins v. KQED*, 438 U.S. 1, 8-9 (1978); *id* at 16 (Stewart, J., concurring); *Saxbe v. Washington Post, Inc.*, 417 U.S. 843, 849 (1974); *Pell v. Procunier*, 417 U.S. 817, 831-32 (1974).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1147 (emphasis in original).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> *Id.* at 1148 n.22. ("If the CIA did seek judicial action to restrain publication, it would bear a much heavier burden.") (citing New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 714 (1971); Bantam Books, Inc. v. Sullivan, 372 U.S. 58, 70 (1963).

to classify, and therefore censor, the materials at issue."<sup>211</sup> According to the court, this approach would ensure both a proper balance between First Amendment rights and national security as well as a balance between the CIA's tasks of protecting of national security and maintaining the secrecy of sensitive information and the judiciary's task of protecting individual rights. To support this conclusion, the court turned to First Amendment theory, citing the role of free speech in self-government.<sup>212</sup> After applying these standards and examining the affidavits of the parties *in camera*, the court concluded that the CIA had properly classified the information in question.<sup>213</sup>

In addition to Wald's discussion of First Amendment theory in the court's opinion, a "separate statement" by Wald discussed the First Amendment implications of the case. Wald's statement specifically focused on the right to know as supporting the checking function of the First Amendment.<sup>214</sup> Wald emphasized that while the court's decision reflected current law, it did not take into account the right to know and was not

 $^{211}$  *Id*.

<sup>213</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> *Id.* at 1150 (Wald, J., special statement) ("I write separately to stress . . . that neither the agency's nor our analysis takes account of any separate public right to know critical albeit classified facts about the activities of our intelligence agencies. . . . [I]t seems important in view of recent revelations about past indiscretions in the name of national security, for some governmental institution, if not the classification system itself, to conduct such a balance."). *See also* Weaver v. U.S. Info. Agency, 87 F.3d 1429, 1444-56 (D.C. Cir. 1996) (Wald, J., dissenting) ("emphatically" dissenting by arguing that the government must show proof of serious harm to national security in order to justify reasonable infringements upon a government employee's First Amendment rights).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> *Id.* at 1149. ("Considering that 'speech concerning public affairs is more than self-expression; it is the essence of self-government,' and that the line between information threatening to foreign policy and matters of legitimate public concern is often very fine.") (quoting Garrison v. Louisiana, 379 U.S. 64, 74-75 (1964) and citing New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1971)).

necessarily the best balance between national security and self-government.<sup>215</sup> Thus, by 1983, focusing on balancing both the First Amendment and national security and the role of the judiciary and the executive branches had become common in these cases. Indeed, these frames were again used by the D.C. District Court in 1988 when it considered two federal employees' unions' challenges to government non-disclosure agreements.

In *National Federation of Federal Employees v. United States*<sup>216</sup> the National Federation of Government Employees and the American Federation of Government Employees sought to enjoin the implementation and enforcement of provisions of federal government employment forms that contained agreements that imposed civil sanctions on federal employee for making unauthorized disclosures of "classified" or "classifiable" government information.<sup>217</sup> In addition to other challenges, the labor unions argued that the use of the term "classifiable" was unconstitutional.<sup>218</sup> Again framing the case as dealing with the need to balance freedom of expression with national security, District Judge Oliver Gasch wrote, "At the heart of this case is a constitutionally inherent conflict between the obligation of the Executive to safeguard national security information and

 $<sup>^{218}</sup>$  *Id.* at 1198. Although the three agreements in question used different language, the term "classifiable" was common to all three. For a full discussion of the language of the agreements and the various changes the agreements underwent prior to the trial, see *id.* at 1197-99.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> *Id.* ("Economic and criminal sanctions against agents who violate the preclearance and agency classification scheme are justifiable. But with no mechanism in the system for balancing the public's right to know with possible risks to security, those sanctions can also result in the permanent loss of information critical to public debate. Our decision today, reflecting current restraints on our authority, cannot and does not fill the public's need for such a balance."). In addition to the court's opinion and Wald's special statement, Senior Circuit Judge George MacKinnon wrote a separate concurrence. MacKinnon wrote that while he was in general agreement with the court's opinion, there was "an essential difference between upholding the secrecy agreement . . . and a case where the government might seek a prepublication injunction of the same information." *Id.* (MacKinnon, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> 695 F. Supp. 1196 (D.D.C. 1988).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> *Id.* at 1197.

the rights of citizens to speak freely and be guided by reasonably clear and narrow statutory proscriptions on the free speech right."<sup>219</sup>

Relying on *Snepp*, *McGehee*, and a series of other precedents used in *McGehee*, Gasch reached much the same conclusion as Wald. He determined that while executive branch employees had "an obligation to preserve the secrecy of national security information"<sup>220</sup> and the executive branch had "broad discretion to ensure" that employees did not disclose national security information,<sup>221</sup> "restriction[s] on the speech of government employees must 'protect a substantial government interest unrelated to the suppression of free speech"<sup>222</sup> and be "narrowly drawn to 'restrict speech no more than is necessary to protect the substantial government interest."<sup>223</sup> The district court ruled that while the Supreme Court had held that non-disclosure agreements did not violate the First Amendment rights of federal employees,<sup>224</sup> the use of the term "classifiable" information in the agreements was unconstitutional. The court held that "[i]n the absence of any definition, the term is far too broad to comport with the constitutional requirement

<sup>222</sup> *Id.* at 1200 (quoting McGehee v. Casey, 718 F.2d 1137, 1142-43 (D.C.Cir.1983) (quoting Brown v. Glines, 444 U.S. 348, 354 (1980) and citing *Snepp*, 444 U.S. at 509 n.3).

<sup>223</sup> *Id.* (quoting *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1142-43 (quoting *Brown*, 444 U.S. at 355 and citing United States Civil Serv. Comm'n v. Nat' Ass'n of Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 580 (1973)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> *Id.* at 1202 (stating the Supreme Court had unequivocally declared that "prepublication requirement[s] imposed upon government employees with access to classified information [are] entirely constitutional) (citing *Snepp*, 444 U.S. at 509 n.3).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> *Id.* at 1199.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> *Id.* at 1199 (citing Dep't. of Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518 (1988) (security clearances are issued based on trustworthiness of employee to protect sensitive information); Snepp v. United States, 444 U.S. 507, 510-11 & n.6 (1980) (employee with access to "secret" information enters special trust relationship with government).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> *Id.* at 1199-1200 (citing *Egan*, 484 U.S. at 824-25; CIA v. Sims, 471 U.S. 159, 170 (1985); Cole v. Young, 351 U.S. 536, 546 (1956) (summary suspensions of employee in "sensitive" position was justifiable); United States v. Curtiss-Wright Corp., 299 U.S. 304, 320 (1936) (secrecy "may be highly necessary" and "premature disclosure . . . productive of harmful results").

that restraints on free speech be narrowly drawn to bar no more speech than is necessary."<sup>225</sup>

However, in a 2007 case, the D.C. District court chose not to completely adopt either of the two major frames seen in the opinions above. Although District Judge Emmet G. Sullivan discussed the need to balance deference to the executive with the judiciary's role in protecting individual rights, he framed his opinion almost solely in terms of national security, focusing on the government's power and need to keep national security information secret, nor did he discuss a need to balance the First Amendment with national security at any length.

That 2007 case, *Stillman v. CIA*, involved a book about China's nuclear weapons program written by Danny Stillman, a former employee of Los Alamos National Labrotory (LANL).<sup>226</sup> In 2000, when Stillman submitted his manuscript, *Inside China's Nuclear Weapons Program*, for prepublication review as required by the non-disclosure agreement he had signed while an employee at LANL, he was informed that the DOE, DOD and CIA did not want any part of his manuscript published. <sup>227</sup> Although the government subsequently released all but twenty-three passages of the manuscript, Stillman brought suit raising two First Amendment claims. First, Stillman argued that the agencies lacked authority to prohibit him from publishing "information he obtained as a private citizen and not as a result of his employment at LANL or his signing of a secrecy agreement."<sup>228</sup> Stillman contended that because six of the nine trips he had made to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Id. at 36.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> *Id.* at 1205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> 517 F. Supp. 2d 32, 33 (D.D.C. 2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> *Id.* at 35.

China to visit nuclear weapons facilities and engage in discussions with Chinese scientists and officials took place after his retirement from LANL, the government had no ability to censor information he had learned as a private citizen. Although Stillman retained his security clearance and admitted he was still "affiliated" with the government, he argued that "the information he obtained on the fourth through ninth trips was not obtained within the course of employment nor d[id] it fall within the scope of any secrecy agreement he signed."<sup>229</sup> Second, Stillman challenged the classification decision itself, claiming "that the defendants [had] failed to show that his right to publish [was] outweighed by a substantial government interest."<sup>230</sup> The court agreed with neither argument.

Discussing both of Stillman's claims, Sullivan relied exclusively on precedent. Considering Stillman's first claim, Sullivan simply noted that *McGehee*, *Marchetti* and *Snepp* had already established that "current and former government employees have no First Amendment right to publish properly classified information to which they gain access by virtue of their employment."<sup>231</sup> He then simply extended that to "individuals who maintain a security clearance and contract with the government as either an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Id. at 38 (citing McGehee v. Casey, 718 F.3d 1137, 1143 (D.C. Cir. 1983) ("[T]he CIA censorship of 'secret' information contained in former agents' writings and obtained by former agents during the course of CIA employment does not violate the first amendment."); United States v. Marchetti, 466 F.2d 1309, 1317 (4th Cir. 1972) ("Marchetti retains the right to speak and write about the CIA and its operations, and to criticize it as any other citizen may, but he may not disclose classified information obtained by him during the course of his employment which is not already in the public domain."); Snepp v. United States, 444 U.S. 507, 510n.3 (1980) ("[E]ven in the absence of an express [secrecy] agreement the CIA could have acted to protect substantial government interests by imposing reasonable restrictions on employee activities that in other contexts might be protected by the First Amendment.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> *Id.* at 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> *Id.* at 36.

employee or affiliate."232

Discussing the classification decision, Sullivan switched his focus to separation of powers issues. Once again focusing on precedent, Sullivan began by writing about the CIA's unique role in protecting national security information. Sullivan wrote that "the government is entitled to substantial deference in its classification decisions"<sup>233</sup> because it was in the best position to know what harm would result from disclosure,<sup>234</sup> and the court was "mindful that due to the "mosaic-like nature of intelligence gathering, . . . what may seem trivial to the uninformed may appear of great moment to one who has a broad view of the scene and may put the questioned information in context."<sup>235</sup> Quoting *McGehee*, however, Sullivan was not willing to give complete deference to the agency.

Despite this high level of deference, the Court will not just rubber stamp the government's classification decision. To uphold the government's classification decision, the Court must satisfy itself "from the record, *in camera* or otherwise, that the [government agencies] in fact had good reason to classify, and therefore censor, the materials at issue."<sup>236</sup>

Thus, although Sullivan eventually ruled the government had properly classified all of the passages in question after he conducted an in camera review of government affidavits and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> *Id.* (quoting *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1148).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Id. at 39 (citing Salisbury v. United States, 690 F.2d 966, 973 (D.C. Cir. 1982) (finding that a classification decision "is a matter as to which the agency has a large measure of discretion"); *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1149 ("[J]udicial review of CIA classification decisions, by reasonable necessity, cannot second-guess CIA judgment on matters in which the judiciary lacks expertise.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> *Id.* (citing United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. 304, 320 (1936) ("Secrecy in respect of information gathered by [the President's agents] may be highly necessary, and the premature disclosure of it productive of harmful results."); Dep't of Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518, 529 (1988) (finding that judgments as to the harm that would result from disclosure of certain information "must be made by those with the necessary expertise in protecting classified information").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> *Id.* (quoting *McGehee*, 718 F.2d at 1148-49).

the manuscript, the court at least appeared to take its role seriously. While it would be impossible to truly know if the court was doing more than simply deferring to the government agencies, Sullivan's opinion at least suggests that it was not.

As was the case with the Pentagon Papers, there was a consistent focus on separation of power frames as well as First Amendment frames. From *Marchetti* to *Stillman*, the common thread throughout these opinions has been the judiciary's struggle with what role it should play in national security issues and how much deference to give to the executive branch. While some opinions have contained stronger First Amendment frames than others, the separation of powers frame has remained fairly consistent. While the level of deference the courts give to the executive has changed, the basic question of how much deference has remained. In 2004, over thirty years after the Supreme Court introduced these two frames in the Pentagon Papers, they continued to play an important role when courts began considering prior restraint issues raised by the Patriot Act.

## **Prior restraints, national security and the Patriot Act**

The final three cases involving prior restraint and national security all deal with National Security Letters (NSLs) issued under the Patriot Act. As noted above, as originally amended by the Patriot Act, Title 18, § 2709(c) of the U.S. Code prohibited recipients of NSLs from ever disclosing to anyone that they received NSLs or that the FBI sought access or obtained information or records through the use of NSLs.<sup>237</sup> When the Internet access firm that would become known as "John Doe" in court records received an NSL, it became the first—but not the last—plaintiff to contend that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 2709(c) (Supp. 2003) ("No wire or electronic communication service provider, or officer, employee, or agent thereof, shall disclose to any person that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has sought or obtained access to information or records under this section.").



provisions of the Patriot Act violated the First, Fourth and Fifth Amendments. First, in *Doe v. Ashcroft*,<sup>238</sup> or *Doe I* as it was later called in court records, the Internet service provided challenged § 2709 in the Southern District of New York in 2004. Next, in 2005, four Connecticut librarians, who were initially described in court documents as simply an "entity with library records," challenged the non-disclosure provision in the United States District Court of Connecticut in *Doe v. Gonzales*,<sup>239</sup> or *Doe II*. Finally, in 2007, in *Doe v. Gonzales*,<sup>240</sup> or *Doe III*, the Southern District of New York heard the issue one more time after its decision in *Doe I* was remanded by the Second Circuit for further consideration in light of changes in the provisions made by the USA Patriot Improvement and Reauthorization Act of 2005. In that case, the court heard arguments related to several different aspects of the revised Patriot Act.

As noted above, when Judge Victor Marrero wrote the opinion in *Doe I*, he clearly framed the issue in terms of balancing the First Amendment and national security concerns. He wrote:

National security is a paramount value, unquestionably one of the highest purposes for which any sovereign government is ordained. Equally scaled among human endeavors is personal security, an interest especially prized in our system of justice in the form of the guarantee bestowed upon the individual to be free from imposition by government of unwarranted restraints on protected fundamental rights.<sup>241</sup>

In addition, he identified core legal issues related to the need for the judiciary to have an active role in balancing national security with personal freedoms. Marrero wrote that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 476.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Doe v. Ashcroft, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471 (S.D.N.Y. 2004) (hereinafter Doe I).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 386 F. Supp. 2d 66 (D. Conn. 2005) (hereinafter Doe II).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 500 F. Supp. 2d 379 (S.D.N.Y. 2007) (hereinafter Doe III).

during times of war and national crisis it was especially important for the judiciary to remain vigilant of government attempts to curtail personal freedoms.<sup>242</sup> Marrero's opinion discussed legislative history and intent, textual analysis and precedents related to anonymous speech, the right of association and prior restraints. However, at the heart of Marrero's decision that the § 2709(c) was unconstitutional was a reliance on democratic theory.

Marrero began by explaining why he could not focus solely on textual analysis, legislative intent or history. After a discussion of the legislative history of § 2709<sup>243</sup> and a lengthy analysis of the text of § 2709 and other statutes that granted the government information-gathering authority, <sup>244</sup> Marrero concluded these methods were not sufficient to reach a conclusion about the constitutionality of the statute. Marrero wrote that he could not "fairly infer clear congressional intent in the enactment of § 2709 solely by comparing it with other complex, analogous statutes."<sup>245</sup> For example, Marrero pointed out that while some of the statutes specifically allowed a recipient to discuss the receipt of an NSL with "persons whose assistance is necessary to comply with the demands of the NSL," others, such as § 2709, appeared through their silence to prevent disclosure to anyone and it was unclear which of the statutes had enforcement mechanisms or allowed

<sup>243</sup> *Id.* at 480-84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> *Id*. at 491.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> *Id.* at 478. ("[I]t is precisely times like these that demand heightened vigilance, especially by the judiciary, to ensure that, as a people and as a nation, we steer a principled course faithful and true to our still-honored founding values. The high stakes here pressing the scales thus compel the Court to strike the most sensitive judicial balance, calibrating by delicate increments toward a result that adequately protects national security without unduly sacrificing individual freedoms, that endeavors to do what is just for one and right for all.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> *Id.* at 484-91.

for judicial review.<sup>246</sup> After discussing Doe's Fourth Amendment challenges and the anonymous speech rights and association rights of Doe's subscribers, Marrero turned to the issue of prior restraints.<sup>247</sup>

The government argued that the statute's non-disclosure provision should be subject to intermediate scrutiny,<sup>248</sup> citing the Supreme Court's decisions in *Ward v. Rock Against Racism*<sup>249</sup> and *Consolidated Edison Co. of New York v. Public Service Commission*,<sup>250</sup> as well as a Second Circuit decision, *Kamasinski v. Judicial Review Council*.<sup>251</sup> The court, however, held that because § 2709 was both a prior restraint on speech and a content-based regulation<sup>252</sup> it was subject to strict scrutiny. Applying this standard, the court held that while the Supreme Court had previously determined that protecting national security information was a compelling state interest,<sup>253</sup> § 2709 was not sufficiently narrow to survive. To support this ruling, the court returned to textual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Id. at 513-14 (citing Dep't of Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518, 527 (1988)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> *Id.* at 492.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Although the court discussed Fourth Amendment issues, as well as issues related to the anonymous speech and association rights of Doe's subscribers, because this chapter focuses on prior restraints, those issues are not examined.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> The government argued that the provision was not a prior restraint because it did not create a licensing system, arguing that section 2709(c) did not "authorize any government official to grant a speaker permission to make any particular disclosure. Rather, the statute simply prohibit[ed] certain disclosures." *Id.* at 512. The government argued that the provision was not content based because it did not seek to silence less favored views. The court held that while the provision was *viewpoint*-neutral it was still *content*-based because "the restriction pertain[ed] to an entire category of speech." *Id.* at 513.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> 491 U.S. 781 (1989).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> 447 U.S. 530 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup>44 F.3d 106 (2d Cir.1994).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Doe I, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 512-13.

analysis, reasoning that other analogous statutes provided for judicial review.<sup>254</sup> Next, the court engaged in an extensive exploration of cases in which the courts had upheld secrecy in connection with official investigations, including the Supreme Court's decisions in *Seattle Times Co. v. Rhinehart*<sup>255</sup> and *Butterworth v. Smith*,<sup>256</sup> as well as decisions by the Second,<sup>257</sup> Third<sup>258</sup> and Tenth Circuits.<sup>259</sup> Based on its analysis the court wrote, "A basic principle emerging from these cases is that laws which prohibit persons from disclosing information they learn solely by means of participating in confidential government proceedings trigger less First Amendment concerns that laws which prohibit disclosing information a person obtains independently."<sup>260</sup>

The court, however, returned to its focus on balancing competing interests, included a discussion of democratic and First Amendment theory, and found the doctrine

established by these cases had its limits.

The relevance of this doctrine reaches its limit, however, when the Court considers that the NSL statutes, unlike other legislation cited above, impose a *permanent* bar on disclosure in every case, making no distinction among competing relative public policy values over time, and containing no provision for lifting that bar when the circumstances that justify it may no longer warrant categorical secrecy.

<sup>259</sup> Hoffmann Pugh v. Keenan, 338 F.3d 1136 (10th Cir. 2003).

<sup>260</sup> *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d at 518.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> *Id.* at 514-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> 467 U.S. 20 (1984) (holding that a judicial order preventing a newspaper from disclosing information learned solely through the discovery process of a trial in which it was a defendant did not violate the First Amendment).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> 494 U.S. 624 (1990) (holding that a state statute that prevented a reporter from publishing information he testified to a grand jury about was unconstitutional because it prevented him from divulging information he was in possession of before he testified to the grand jury).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Kamasinski v. Judicial Review Council, 44 F.3d 106 (2d Cir.1994).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> First Amendment Coalition v. Judicial Inquiry & Review Bd., 784 F.2d 467 (3d Cir. 1986) (en banc).

The Government's claim to perpetual secrecy surrounding the FBI's issuance of NSLs . . . presupposes a category of information, and thus a class of speech, that, for reasons not satisfactorily explained, must forever be kept from public view, cloaked by an official seal that will always overshadow the public's right to know. In general, as our sunshine laws and judicial doctrine attest, democracy abhors undue secrecy, in recognition that public knowledge secures freedom. Hence, an unlimited government warrant to conceal, effectively a form of secrecy *per se*, has no place in our open society. Such a claim is especially inimical to democratic values for reasons borne out by painful experience.<sup>261</sup>

Finally, the court addressed the government's argument that the unique nature of its fight against international terrorism called for drastic measures. Marrero focused on the role of the judiciary, writing that although courts traditionally gave deference to the political branches in these matters, the judiciary had a role to play as well. Marrero concluded that unlike what the government was asking the court to do in the present case, in most cases even when courts chose to defer to the other branches, they still retained some sort of judicial review. "[T]he central flaw in the Government's argument is that it invites the Court to 'assume that [§ 2709] will *always* advance the asserted [Government] interests sufficiently to justify its abridgment of expressive activity," he wrote.<sup>262</sup>

In 2005, Judge Janet C. Hall of the U.S. District Court of Connecticut considered the constitutionality of § 2709 when the four Connecticut librarians who were also initially identified only as "John Doe" brought suit against the FBI in *Doe II*.<sup>263</sup> Like the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> 386 F. Supp. 2d 66 (D. Conn. 2005). As the court had done in *Doe I*, the *Doe II* court sealed information related to the case, including a section of the opinion, and attempted to keep the identity of the plaintiffs and any information related to the NSL confidential. *See, e.g., id.* at 77 n.7 & n.8. In addition, the government requested that the court examine much of the evidence it submitted ex parte. The court granted the request. *See id.* at 70-71. However, on appeal the government agreed to let Doe II reveal its identity because of changes made to the Patriot Act. *See supra* note 313 and accompanying text.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> *Id.* at 519-20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> *Id.* at 524 (quoting Members of the City Council v. Taxpayers for Vincent, 466 U.S. 789, 803 n.22 (1984)(emphasis added by the court).

ISP plaintiff in *Doe I*, the plaintiffs in *Doe II* raised a number of challenges to § 2709, including a First Amendment challenge to the non-disclosure provision. <sup>264</sup> They argued that § 2709's "ban on speech prohibit[ed] them from engaging in constitutionally protected speech that [was] relevant and perhaps crucial to an ongoing and time-sensitive national policy debate" about the Patriot Act and moved "for preliminary relief to enjoin enforcement of § 2709(c) as to Doe's identity."<sup>265</sup> Hall identified the primary frames in the case as the First Amendment and judicial power. The factors Hall used to reach her conclusion were First Amendment theory, specifically the role of freedom of expression in self-governance and as a check on the government, as well as precedent.

Hall began her discussion of the legal issues in the case by noting that the case called for a higher standard of review because allowing Doe to reveal its identity would render a trial on the merits meaningless.<sup>266</sup> Citing Second Circuit precedent, the court ruled that Doe had to show both that the government's prohibition on speech was causing irreparable harm and that there was a clear or substantial likelihood Doe would prevail on the merits.<sup>267</sup> Examining the harm caused by § 2709, Hall relied on precedent to determine that the loss of First Amendment rights unquestionably constituted irreparable harm.<sup>268</sup> In addition, Hall invoked the self-government theory of the First Amendment,

<sup>268</sup> Id. (citing Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373 (1976) (plurality opinion).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> See *id*. at 69 for a summary of the challenges.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> *Id.* at 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> *Id.* at 71-72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> *Id.* at 72 (citing Beal v. Stern, 184 F.3d 117, 122-23 (2d Cir. 1999)). According to the court, the normal standard required "first, irreparable injury, and, second, either (a) likelihood of success on the merits, or (b) sufficiently serious questions going to the merits and a balance of hardships decidedly tipped in the movant's favor." *Id.* at 72 n.3 (quoting Green Party of N.Y. State v. N.Y. State Bd. of Elections, 389 F.3d 411, 418 (2d Cir. 2004)).

writing: "The subject matter of the speech at issue in the pending motion places it at the center of First Amendment protection. Furthermore, in the specific instance at issue in the pending motion, there is a current and lively debate in this country over renewal of the PATRIOT Act."<sup>269</sup> Although Hall agreed with the government's argument that Doe was free to still speak out against the Patriot Act in a "general manner," she wrote that preventing Doe from identifying itself as a recipient of a NSL prevented Doe from commenting fully on the issue.

Considering the current national interest in and the important issues surrounding the debate on renewal of the PATRIOT Act provisions, it is apparent to this court that the loss of Doe's ability to speak out now on the subject as a NSL recipient is a real and present loss of its First Amendment right to free speech that cannot be remedied. Doe's speech would be made more powerful by its ability to put a "face" on the service of the NSL, and Doe's political expression is restricted without that ability. Doe's right to identify itself is a First Amendment freedom independent from Doe's right to speak generally about its views on NSLs. Doe's statements as a known recipient of a NSL would have a different impact on the public debate than the same statements by a speaker who is not identified as a recipient.<sup>270</sup>

Hall next considered Doe's likelihood of success on the merits, considering what level of

scrutiny should be applied to the non-disclosure provision.

First, she considered the government's argument that § 2709 was not a prior restraint because, typically, prior restraints were court orders or licensing schemes.<sup>271</sup> Hall, however, concluded that prior restraints are not limited to these two categories of restrictions, noting that the Supreme Court had "found a prior restraint when a state commission encouraged booksellers not to sell certain books that the commission deemed

<sup>271</sup> *Id*. at 74.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> *Id.* Hall categorized the speech as political speech, which she stated was at the "core of First Amendment protections."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> *Id.* at 72-73.

objectionable.<sup>\*\*272</sup> In addition, Hall held that the government incorrectly argued that § 2709 should be subject o intermediate scrutiny because it was analogous to a judicial order that the Supreme Court subjected to intermediate scrutiny in *Seattle Times Co. v. Rhinehart.*<sup>273</sup> Hall wrote that a court order preventing the *Seattle Times* from disclosing information it learned because of forced government disclosure was entirely different from "a law barring disclosure of the use of the government's authority to compel disclosure of information.<sup>\*\*274</sup> Finally, Hall determined that § 2709 was a content-based restriction and, therefore, subject to strict scrutiny. Although Hall admitted that the government might intend for the provision to serve some purpose other than the suppression of speech, a situation which would call for intermediate scrutiny, the non-disclosure requirement had the practical effect of silencing those who could best comment on the practical effects of the Patriot Act itself.<sup>275</sup>

Next, Hall considered the government's contention that even if § 2709 was a prior restraint, it met strict scrutiny because it was narrowly tailored to meet a compelling government interest. Hall framed this portion of the case in terms of the judiciary's role in national security. Although Hall "recognize[d] the defendants' expertise in the area of counter-terrorism" and was "inclined to afford their judgments in that area deference, those judgments remain[ed] subject to judicial review." To support this, she quoted the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> *Id.* at 75 ("The statute has the practical effect of silencing those who have the most intimate knowledge of the statute's effect and a strong interest in advocating against the federal government's broad investigative powers pursuant to § 2709: those who are actually subjected to the governmental authority by imposition of the non-disclosure provision.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Id. (citing Bantam Books, Inc. v. Sullivan, 372 U.S. 58, 70 (1963)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> 467 U.S. 20 (1984).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> *Doe II*, 386 F. Supp. 2d at 74-75.

Supreme Court's recent decision in *Hamdi v. Rumsfeld* that "'the United States Constitution . . . most assuredly envisions a role for all three branches when individual liberties are at stake"<sup>276</sup> and a Fourth Circuit case<sup>277</sup> that warned of the historical dangers of deferring too much to national security concerns.<sup>278</sup>

After justifying judicial review of the FBI's determinations, Hall concluded that nothing in the record indicated the government had a compelling interest in preventing the disclosure of Doe's identity.<sup>279</sup> Hall called the government's arguments "speculative" and noted that *New York Times v. United States* required a higher standard than speculation to support a prior restraint.<sup>280</sup> Finally, the court cited *McGehee* to counter the government's argument that the "mosaic concept," which had been used to prevent disclosures under Freedom of Information Act, should prevent Doe's disclosure. The court concluded that this argument was not persuasive because it was considering a constitutional right to disseminate information already in *Doe's* possession rather than a statutory right to gather information.<sup>281</sup>

Next, considering if the statute was narrowly tailored, Hall cited the same cases the *Doe I* court had, *Butterworth* and *Kamasinski*, as well as *Doe I* itself, to determine

<sup>279</sup> *Id.* at 76-77.

<sup>280</sup> *Id.* at 77.

<sup>281</sup> *Id.* at 77-78.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Id. at 76 (quoting Hamdi v. Rumsfeld, 542 U.S. 507, 536 (2004)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> In re Washington Post, 807 F.2d 383 (4th Cir. 1986).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> *Doe II*, 386 F. Supp. 2d at 76 (quoting *In re* Washington Post, 807 F.2d at 391-92 ("History teaches us how easily the spectre of a threat to 'national security' may be used to justify a wide variety of repressive government actions. A blind acceptance by the courts of the government's insistence on the need for secrecy, without notice to others, without argument, and without a statement of reasons, would impermissibly compromise the independence of the judiciary and open the door to public abuse.")).

that a permanent ban on speech was inherently not narrowly tailored.<sup>282</sup> Concluding its discussion, the court relied on the role of free speech as a check on government to conclude the statute was not narrowly tailored.

§ 2709(c) creates a unique situation in which the only people who possess non-speculative facts about the reach of broad, federal investigatory authority are barred from discussing their experience with the public. This ban is particularly noteworthy given the fact that advocates of the legislation have consistently relied on the public's faith in the government to apply the statute narrowly in order to advocate for passage and reauthorization of various provisions of the Patriot Act. The potential for abuse is written into the statute: the very people who might have information regarding investigative abuses and overreaching are preemptively prevented from sharing that information with the public and with the legislators who empower the executive branch with the tools used to investigate matters of national security.<sup>283</sup>

However, although Hall ruled in favor of Doe and granted a preliminary injunction, she

stayed the injunction, noting that the government could be irreparably harmed should the

preliminary injunction be reversed by the court of appeals.

Although the government appealed the case, while appeals in both *Doe I* and *Doe* 

II were pending, Congress passed the USA Patriot Improvement and Reauthorization Act

of 2005,<sup>284</sup> which substantially changed § 2709 and added new provisions to the Act.

Based on this action, the Second Circuit remanded Doe I to the Southern District of New

<sup>284</sup> Pub. L. No. 109-177, 120 Stat. 192 (Mar. 9, 2006).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> *Id.* at 79-80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> *Id.* at 81-82 (citing Attorney General John Ashcroft, Protecting Life and Liberty (Sept. 18, 2003) (transcript available at http://www.usdoj.gov/archive/ag/speeches/2003/091803memphisrem arks.htm) (accusing those who fear executive abuse of the increased access to library records under the PATRIOT Act of "hysteria" and stating that "the Department of Justice has neither the staffing, the time nor the inclination to monitor the reading habits of Americans. No offense to the American Library Association, but we just don't care.")).

York<sup>285</sup> to "consider the validity of the revised § 2709(c) and the new procedures codified in § 3511."<sup>286</sup> When the case came before District Judge Marrero the second time, Doe sought to declare §§ 2709 and 3511 unconstitutional "on their face and as applied under the First Amendment and the principle of separation of powers,"<sup>287</sup> as well as to have the demand for records from Doe set aside. However, because the government no longer sought to enforce the underlying NSL and only moved for dismissal of Doe's constitutional challenges,<sup>288</sup> the court did not consider the validity of the NSL.

Noting that the government was contending that the changes made to the Act directly addressed the concerns he raised in *Doe I*,<sup>289</sup> Marrero began by summarizing the changes made in the Reauthorization Act.

Instead of a categorical, blanket prohibition on disclosure with respect to the issuance of any NSL, § 2709(c) now calls for a case-by-case determination of the need for a nondisclosure order to accompany an NSL. Specifically, the statute provides that a recipient of an NSL is barred from disclosing that the FBI "has sought or obtained access to information or records" under the NSL statute if the Director of the FBI, or his designee, "certifies" that disclosure "may result" in "a danger to the national security of the United States, interference with a criminal, counterterrorism, or counterintelligence investigation, interference with diplomatic relations, or danger to the life or physical safety of any person" (here collectively referred to as the "Enumerated Harms").<sup>290</sup>

<sup>287</sup> Id.

<sup>288</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> *Id.* at 389.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 449 F.3d 415, 419 (2d Cir. 2006). The appeal was a consolidation of *Doe I* and *Doe II*. However, on appeal the government conceded that the defendants in Doe II could identify themselves. Therefore, the Second Circuit dismissed *Doe II* as moot. *Id*. at 421.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Doe III, 500 F.Supp. 2d 379, 386 (S.D.N.Y. 2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> *Id.* at 388-89.

In addition, although the statute now specifically provided for judicial review of NSLs, the amended statute mandated the level of review, stating that courts could only overturn the non-disclosure provision if it found there was "'no reason to believe' disclosure 'may result' in one or more of the Enumerated Harms." <sup>291</sup> Furthermore, as amended the statute provided that if an "authorized senior FBI officials 'certifies that disclosure may endanger the national security of the United States or interfere with diplomatic relations, such certification shall be treated as conclusive unless the court finds that the certification was made in bad faith."<sup>292</sup> Doe contended the statute remained an unconstitutional prior restraint and a content-based restriction on speech because it failed "to provide constitutionally mandated procedural safeguards, . . . invest[ed] the FBI with unbridled discretion to suppress speech, . . . foreclose[ed] reviewing courts from applying a constitutionally mandated standard of review, and . . . authorize[d] the issuance of nondisclosure orders that [were] not narrowly tailored."<sup>293</sup>

In its opinion, the court focused on balancing, discussing the need for balance both in terms of the First Amendment<sup>294</sup> and separation of powers frames.<sup>295</sup> To support the conclusion that the Act was still facially unconstitutional, the court relied upon precedents related to national security and the First Amendment but also discussed democratic theory and originalism.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> *Id.* at 395-96 (concluding that the "more troubling" issue presented by the case was Congress' attempt to mandate the standard of judicial review required, which offended "the fundamental constitutional principles of checks and balances and separation of powers").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> *Id.* (citing 18 U.S.C. § 3511(b)(2)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> *Id.* (citing 18 U.S.C. § 3511(b)(2)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> *Id.* at 395 (writing that the case presented "novel issues" involving both national security and the First Amendment).

The court began by discussing Doe's claim that the statute did not provide constitutionally mandated procedural safeguards. The court held that the Act should be subjected to strict scrutiny because the non-disclosure provision was still a prior restraint<sup>296</sup> and allowing the FBI to decide on a case-by-case whether the non-disclosure would be enforced made the non-disclosure provision both a viewpoint *and* contentbased restriction.<sup>297</sup> Based on this determination, the court ruled that the non-disclosure provision could survive only if it were "narrowly tailored to promote a compelling government interest,"<sup>298</sup> there were no "less restrictive alternatives [that] would be at least as effective in achieving the legitimate purpose that the statute was enacted to serve,"<sup>299</sup> and the statute contained sufficient "procedural safeguards designed to obviate the dangers of a censorship system."<sup>300</sup> As it had done in *Doe I*, the court cited a number of precedents to determine that national security was a compelling government interest.<sup>301</sup> The court next considered the procedural safeguards required under precedent. Based on *Maryland v. Freeman*,<sup>302</sup> a case involving a statute that made it

<sup>299</sup> Id. (quoting Reno v. ACLU, 521 U.S. 844, 874 (1997)).

<sup>300</sup> *Id.* at 399 (quoting Freedman v. Maryland, 380 U.S. 51, 58 (1965)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> 380 U.S. 51 (1965). In *Freedman*, the Court held that licensing schemes that imposed prior restraints on protected speech required three procedural safeguards. First, in advance of judicial review prior restraints could only be imposed for "a specified brief period." Second, further restraints prior to "a final judicial determination on the merits" must be limited to "the shortest fixed period compatible with sound judicial



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> *Id.* at 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> *Id*. (writing that the non-disclosure provision still prevented NSL recipients from participating in the public debate about NSLs and the amended 2709(c) also created the risk "that the FBI might engage in actual viewpoint discrimination").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Id. at 398 (quoting United States v. Playboy Entm't Group, Inc., 529 U.S. 803, 813 (2000).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> *Id.* at 398-99 (citing Haig v. Agee, 453 U.S. 280, 307 (1981) ("It is 'obvious and unarguable' that no governmental interest is more compelling than the security of the Nation.") and Detroit Free Press v. Ashcroft, 303 F.3d 681 706 (6<sup>th</sup> Cir. 2002) ("The Government certainly has a compelling interest in preventing terrorism.").

unlawful to exhibit a motion picture prior to obtaining approval, the court held the law did not provide enough procedural safeguards. The court ruled that in order for the nondisclosure provision to be constitutional, the government had to "bear the burden of going to court to suppress the speech and . . . the burden of proof once in court."<sup>303</sup> The court concluded that while the government need not get judicial approval prior to issuing an NSL, "within a reasonable and brief period of time, it must either notify the NSL recipient that the order is no longer in effect, or justify to a court the need for a continued period of nondisclosure."<sup>304</sup>

Considering the scope of § 2709(c), as it had in *Doe I*, the court focused on the length and totality of the ban on speech. Citing a concurring opinion from *Doe II*, the court invoked democratic theory and the checking function of the First Amendment to criticize the reach of the statute. Marrero wrote: "[A] ban on speech and a shroud of secrecy in perpetuity are antithetical to democratic concepts and do not fit comfortably with the fundamental rights guaranteed American citizens. Unending secrecy of actions taken by government officials may also serve as a cover for possible official misconduct and/or incompetence."<sup>305</sup> Therefore, although the revised Act incorporated provisions for case-by-case review of the nondisclosure requirements, because it "continue[d] to authorize nondisclosure orders that *permanently* restrict an NSL recipient from engaging

<sup>304</sup> *Id*.

<sup>305</sup> *Id.* at 421-22.



resolution." Third, the government had the burden of going to court to suppress the speech and the burden of proof once in court. *Id.* at 58-59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> *Doe III*, 500 F. Supp. 2d at 406.

in *any* discussion related to its receipt of the NSL,"<sup>306</sup> Marrero held it was not narrowly tailored.

Again focusing on balancing the roles of the courts and the executive branch and citing precedent, the court turned to Doe's claim that the nondisclosure provision conferred unbridled discretion on the FBI to censor protected speech. Although the court noted that the Supreme Court had established that any statute that provided government officials with discretion to suppress speech must have narrow, objective and definite standards to govern decisions<sup>307</sup> and "national security" was a vague term, subject to broad interpretations which invited abuse,<sup>308</sup> it remained "well-settled doctrine that courts grant substantial deference to the political branches in national security matters."<sup>309</sup> Thus, Marrero was unwilling to rule that the statute's self-certification procedure granted too much discretion to the FBI.

Finally, considering the separation of powers issues presented by the case, Marrero again relied upon precedent but also included a discussion of framers' intent. In a scolding tone, Marrero began by noting that while his discussion might seem "like unnecessary rehashing" or "tedious repetition," "sometimes we are compelled to recite the obvious again because on occasion, counter to even the most constant refrain of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> *Id.* (quoting *Doe I*, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471, 523 (S.D.N.Y. 2004), and citing Zadvydas v. Davis, 533 U.S. 678, 696 (2001) ("[C]ourts may afford 'heightened deference to the judgments of the political branches with respect to matters of national security.")).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> *Id.* at 421.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> *Id.* at 407. To support its conclusion, the court discussed *Shuttlesworth v. City of Birmingham*, 394 U.S. 147 (1969), and cited *Forsyth County v. Nationalist Movement*, 505 U.S. 123 (1992), and *City of Lakewood v. Plain Dealer Publ'g Co.*, 486 U.S. 750 (1988). *Shuttlesworth* and *Forsyth County* both involved parade and assembly ordinances. *City of Lakewood* involved an ordinance that granted the mayor sole authority and discretion to grant or deny applications for annual permits to place newsracks on public property.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> *Doe III*, 500 F. Supp. 2d at 407 (quoting United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S. 297, 314 (1972), and citing New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1971)).

same theme, the message still goes unnoticed, or inadequately considered, perhaps

ignored."<sup>310</sup> After discussing framers' intent and citing the *Federalists Papers*,<sup>311</sup>

Marbury v. Madison<sup>312</sup> and, finally, Hamdi v. Rumsfeld,<sup>313</sup> Marrero concluded that the

Act was an unconstitutional violation of long established principles.

Against this backdrop of history and constitutional premises, § 3511(b) is invalid because it does not reflect full account of these controlling principles and the long-standing national experience from which their force derives. That provision amounts to a significant congressional incursion, one with profound implications, into exclusive jurisdictional ground the Constitution reserves for the judiciary's role in our government.<sup>314</sup>

Marrero went on to admonish Congress for its foray into judicial powers, warning of the

consequences of such actions even in the wake of the terrorist attacks of 9/11.

As *Doe I* noted, the Court recognized the "heavy weight" of September 11, 2001, "a murderous attack of international terrorism, unparalleled in its magnitude, and unprecedented in America's national security," that looms over this proceeding. Its effect is still felt and acknowledged by this Court, which sits just a few blocks from where the World Trade Center towers fell. . . . However, new methods of protecting and combating threats that result in asserted expansions of executive power underscore the courts' concerns of the dangers in suffering any infringement on their essential role under the Constitution. The Constitution was designed so that the dangers of any given moment would never suffice as justification for discarding fundamental individual liberties or circumscribing the judiciary's unique role under our governmental system in protecting those liberties and upholding the rule of law.<sup>315</sup>

<sup>313</sup> 542 U.S. 507 (2004).

<sup>314</sup> Doe III, 500 F. Supp. 2d at 411.

<sup>315</sup> *Id.* at 415 (citation and footnotes omitted).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> *Id.* at 409.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> 5 U.S. 137 (1803).

Thus, as the previous national security/prior restraint cases had done, the courts in Doe I, Doe II and Doe III focused on both balancing the First Amendment with national security and examined the proper role of the judiciary in national security decisions. Although the *Doe I* court was primarily concerned with balancing freedom of expression, by the time the same judge considered the reworked Patriot Act in *Doe III*, Congress' attempts to place limits on the judiciary's power caused the court to invoke a separation of powers frame. The cases outlined above are, therefore, as much, if not more, about the judiciary's attempt to articulate its role in national security vis-à-vis the other branches' roles as they are about the judiciary's attempt to balance national security with freedom of expression. While the judiciary/prior restraint cases share much in common with the national security/prior restraint cases—such as a reliance on New York Times v. United States, a focus on balancing the First Amendment with other interest, and statements that prior restraint are the least tolerable abridgement of expression—they lack any discussing of the power of the courts. This is as should be expected, considering the cases do not deal with the other branches of government.

## Prior restraints and the judiciary

In the 1960s the U.S. Supreme Court overturned four criminal convictions on the grounds that media coverage of the trials had deprived the defendants of their right to a fair trial by an impartial jury.<sup>316</sup> Although the Court recognized that prejudicial publicity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> See, e.g., Sheppard v. Maxwell, 384 U.S. 333 (1966) (holding that that a trial judge's failure to protect a defendant from inherently prejudicial publicity and to control disruptive influences of the press in the courtroom deprived the defendant of due process); Estes v. Texas, 381 U.S. 532 (1965) (holding that a defendant was denied due process by the televising of his heavily publicized and highly sensational criminal trial); Rideau v. State of Louisiana, 373 U.S. 723 (1963) (holding that a denial of change of venue was a denial of due process after the airing of the defendant's taped confession); Irvin v. Dowd, 366 U.S. 717 (1961) (setting aside a guilty verdict because the jurors were subjected to intense prejudicial publicity before a trial).



and media activities within the courtroom might affect the fair administration of the judicial process, the Court never suggested that trial courts impose prior restraints on the media, instead declaring that trials were public events and the press was "plainly free to report whatever happens in open court."<sup>317</sup> Nonetheless, some trial judges decided to impose prior restraints on the press in an effort to protect the integrity of the judicial process.<sup>318</sup> The first such case reached a Supreme Court Justice in 1974, when Justice Powell, sitting as the circuit justice for the Fifth Circuit, reviewed a gag order directly imposed on the press.<sup>319</sup> In the years following, the Court considered a number of similar cases. As in the national security and prior restraints cases discussed above, the Court often framed the cases in terms of the need to balance freedom of expression with other values and rights, in the court cases the right of criminal defendants to a fair trial and the need for the proper functioning of the judicial system. However, because the Court was discussing the powers of the judiciary, there was no need to frame any of the cases in terms of separation of powers. Thus, the Court never had to consider how much deference to give to other branches of government. Despite this difference, the two types of cases have remarkable similarities. Indeed, overall, the national security and judiciary opinions involving prior restrains are very similar to each other.

Typically, both kinds of cases note that while the First Amendment is not absolute, its primary purpose is to prevent prior restraints and the government will have a difficult time overcoming that burden. Furthermore, the majority of opinions in both

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Times-Picayune Pub. Corp. v. Schulingkamp, 419 U.S. 1301 (1974).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Estes, 381 U.S. at 541-42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> See, e.g., Seattle Times v. Rhinehart, 467 U.S. 20 (1984); Oklahoma Pub'g Co. v. Dist. Court, 430 U.S.
308 (1977); Nebraska Press Ass'n v. Stuart, 427 U.S. 539 (1976); Times-Picayune Pub. Corp. v.
Schulingkamp, 419 U.S. 1301 (1974).

categories of cases frame the key legal issue as the need to balance the First Amendment with some other constitutional mandate. In addition, they often cite the same cases as precedent and apply the same test to determine when a prior restraint is constitutional. In fact, many of the judiciary cases discussed in this section of the chapter were used to reach and justify decisions discussed above. This is seen most notably in the Patriot Act cases, perhaps because they occurred most recently.

The first time a prior restraint related to media coverage of a judicial proceeding reached a Supreme Court Justice was in *Times-Picayune Publishing v. Schulingkamp*, a case involving a request for a stay of an order of the Louisiana Criminal District Court for the Parish of Orleans, which had prevented publication of information obtained at pretrial proceedings and the trials of two defendants accused of rape and murder.<sup>320</sup> The court's order imposed "a total ban on reporting of testimony given in hearings on pretrial motions" and "other selective restrictions on reporting" for the duration of the trial.<sup>321</sup> Justice Powell framed the case as one requiring balancing the First Amendment rights of the press with the Sixth Amendment rights of the defendant to a fair trial.<sup>322</sup> Although he wrote that "[t]he task of reconciling First Amendment rights with the defendant's right to a fair trial before an impartial jury [was] not an easy one," Powell relied upon precedent to determine the restraint was unconstitutional.<sup>323</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> *Id.* at 1308.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> *Id.* at 1301.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> *Id.* at 1304.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> *Id.* at 1305 (writing the case presented "a fundamental confrontation between the competing values of free press and fair trial").

Powell began his opinion by citing a number of previous Supreme Court rulings that had also been relied upon in the prior restraints and national security cases.<sup>324</sup> Powell discussed and cited *New York Times v. United States*,<sup>325</sup> *Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe*,<sup>326</sup> *Bantam Books v. Sullivan*<sup>327</sup> and *Near v. Minnesota*.<sup>328</sup> Turning to precedents related to attending, viewing or reporting on the judicial process, Powell noted that a number of the Court's decisions had "recognized that trials are public events."<sup>329</sup> Yet, Powell countered this by citing previous Court decisions that had "shown a special solicitude for preserving fairness in a criminal trial,"<sup>330</sup> focusing especially on *Branzburg v. Hayes*,<sup>331</sup> the famous reporter's privilege case. Powell reasoned that while the Court had stated in dictum in *Branzburg* that "newsmen might be prohibited from publishing information about trials if such restrictions were necessary to assure a defendant a fair trial,"<sup>332</sup> nothing in the Court's opinion indicated a prior restraint issued by a court would be subjected to a standard materially different from any other prior restraint.<sup>333</sup> Powell concluded that in the present case, the government had not met the high burden of proof

<sup>329</sup> *Times-Picayune Pub. Corp.*, 419 U.S. at 1307 (citing Sheppard v. Maxwell, 384 U.S. 333, 349-50 (1966); Estes v. Texas, 381U.S. 532, 541 (1965); Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367, 374 (1947)).

<sup>330</sup> *Id.* at 1307 (citing Bridges v. California, 314 U.S. 222, 271 (1941); Rideau v. Louisiana 373 U.S. 723, 726 (1963); Irvin v. Dowd, 366 U.S. 717 (1961)).

<sup>331</sup> 408 U.S. 665 (1972).

<sup>332</sup> Times-Picayune Pub. Corp., 419 U.S. at 1307 (citing Branzburg, 408 U.S. at 685).

<sup>333</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> *Id.* at 1307.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> 402 U.S. 415 (1971).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> 372 U.S. 58 (1963).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

required to sustain a prior restraint, especially one that was "both pervasive and of uncertain duration."<sup>334</sup>

Two years later, the full Court considered the right to report on judicial proceedings in Nebraska Press Association v. Stuart and ruled that a gag order was unconstitutional.<sup>335</sup> The landmark case involved the prosecution of Erwin Charles Simants for the murder of six individuals in Sutherland, Nebraska. The preliminary hearing for Simants was held in an open courtroom, but because of the pervasive publicity, the trial judge issued an order barring publication of testimony and evidence, as well as requiring journalists to abide by the Nebraska Bar-Press Guidelines, voluntary standards dealing with the reporting of crimes and criminal trials.<sup>336</sup> When members of the media appealed, District Court Judge Hugh Stuart entered a new order that incorporated the press-bar guidelines and prohibited publication of "the existence or contents of a confession Simants had made to law enforcement officers, which had been introduced in open court," certain aspects of medical testimony from the preliminary hearing, information that indicated that Simants had sexually assaulted some of the victims after murdering them, and the existence of the order itself until after a jury had been impaneled.<sup>337</sup> Noting that Nebraska law did not allow the trial to be postponed more than six months and allowed a change of venue only to adjoining counties, where there would still be publicity, the Nebraska Supreme Court modified the order, but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> *Id.* at 543-44.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> *Id.* at 1308 ("On the record before me, and certainly in the absence of any showing of an imminent threat to fair trial, I cannot say that the order of the state court would withstand the limitations that this Court has applied in determining the propriety of prior restraints on publication.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> 427 U.S. 539 (1976).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> *Id.* at 542.

refused to overturn it.<sup>338</sup> The Nebraska Supreme Court's order removed references to the press-bar guidelines but prohibited the disclosure of "the existence and nature of any confessions or admissions made by the defendant to law enforcement officers, ... any confessions or admissions made to any third parties, except members of the press, and ... other facts 'strongly implicative' of the accused."<sup>339</sup> The U.S. Supreme Court granted certiorari eleven days after the Nebraska Supreme Court's decision but denied a motion to expedite review or to stay the gag order.<sup>340</sup>

Although all nine justices agreed the order was unconstitutional, they offered different reasons for their conclusions and framed the case in different terms. Both the majority's opinion, written by Chief Justice Burger, and a concurring opinion by Powell followed Powell's opinion in *Times-Picayune* and focused on the need to balance freedom of expression with the proper functioning of the judicial system.<sup>341</sup> Brennan, joined by Marshall and Stewart, framed the case totally in terms of the First Amendment, arguing for a complete ban on all prior restraints imposed by courts.<sup>342</sup> Finally, in

 $<sup>^{342}</sup>$  *Id.* at 572 (Brennan, J., concurring). While Brennan agreed the right to a fair trial was "one of the most precious and sacred safeguards enshrined in the Bill of Rights," he concluded that a prior restraint was an impermissible way to protect that right.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> State v. Simants, 194 Neb. 783, 797 (1975).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Nebraska Press Ass'n, 427 U.S. at 545 (citing Simants, 194 Neb. at 797).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> *Id.* at 546.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> *Id.* at 570 (writing that the case was about "confrontation between prior restraint imposed to protect one vital constitutional guarantee and the explicit command of another that the freedom to speak and publish shall not be abridged"); *id.* at 571-72 (Powell, J., concurring) (stating that a prior restraint was appropriate to protect the Sixth Amendment rights of a defendant upon "showing that (i) there is a clear threat to the fairness of trial, (ii) such a threat is posed by the actual publicity to be restrained, and (iii) no less restrictive alternatives are available.").

separate concurrences, White and Stevens indicated they might agree to an absolute ban at a later date but were unwilling to do so in the present case.<sup>343</sup>

Burger relied on originalism and First Amendment and Sixth Amendment precedents to support his conclusion. Noting that there was a long history of conflict between freedom of expression and the fair administration of justice<sup>344</sup> and using originalism to support his contention that the rights of the press had to be balanced with other rights,<sup>345</sup> Burger concluded that rather than "write a code" to govern all clashes between the two principles the court should rely on ad hoc balancing and look to the particulars of each individual case.<sup>346</sup>

After reviewing a number of decisions involving the Sixth Amendment rights of defendants to a fair trial,<sup>347</sup> Burger concluded that while "taken together, these cases demonstrate[ed] that pretrial publicity, even pervasive, adverse publicity, does not

<sup>346</sup> *Id.* at 550-51.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> Burger discussed Duncan v. Louisiana, 391 U.S. 145 (1968); Irvin v. Dowd, 366 U.S. 717 (1966);
 Rideau v. Louisiana, 373 U.S. 723 (1963); Estes v. Texas, 381 U.S. 532 (1965); Sheppard v. Maxwell, 384
 U.S. 333 (1966); and Stroble v. California, 343 U.S. 181 (1952).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> *Id.* at 570-71 (White, J., concurring) ("[F]or the reasons which the Court itself canvasses there is grave doubt in my mind whether orders with respect to the press such as were entered in this case would ever be justifiable. It may be the better part of discretion, however, not to announce such a rule in the first case in which the issue has been squarely presented here."); *id.* at 617 (Stevens, J., concurring). Stevens wrote that while he was not prepared to answer whether the First Amendment categorically barred prior restraints in all situations without further arguments on the matter, he was in substantial agreement with much of Brennan's opinion. Stevens concluded that if he was "ever required to face the issues squarely," he might "well accept [Brennan's] ultimate conclusion."

 $<sup>^{344}</sup>$  *Id.* at 547-50. Burger wrote that while "[t]he problems presented by this case are almost as old as the Republic," a balance between the two interests was not discussed by the framers of the Constitution. In addition, Burger discussed the trials of Aaron Burr and Bruno Hampton and attempts by the American Bar Association to establish guidelines to "accommodate the right to a fair trial and the rights of a free press." *Id.* at 548-50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> See id. at 548 (quoting a letter from Thomas Jefferson to John Jay).

inevitably lead to an unfair trial,"<sup>348</sup> the trial judge had a major responsibility to make sure media coverage did not unfairly influence a jury.<sup>349</sup> Based on this Burger concluded:

The state trial judge in the case before us acted responsibly, out of a legitimate concern, in an effort to protect the defendant's right to a fair trial. What we must decide is not simply whether the Nebraska courts erred in seeing the possibility of real danger to the defendant's rights, but whether in the circumstances of this case the means employed were foreclosed by another provision of the Constitution.<sup>350</sup>

To accomplish this, Burger again relied on familiar precedent, discussing Near v.

Minnesota,<sup>351</sup> Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe,<sup>352</sup> and New York Times Co. v.

United States.<sup>353</sup> Burger concluded that these cases, taken together, demonstrated "prior

restraints on speech and publication are the most serious and the least tolerable

infringement on First Amendment rights."<sup>354</sup> Returning to originalism, Burger wrote that

the problem was balancing these two lines of cases.

The authors of the Bill of Rights did not undertake to assign priorities as between First Amendment and Sixth Amendment rights, ranking one as superior to the other. In this case, the petitioners would have us declare the right of an accused subordinate to their right to publish in all circumstances. But if the authors of these guarantees, fully aware of the potential conflicts between them, were unwilling or unable to resolve the issue by assigning to one priority over the other, it is not for us to rewrite the Constitution by undertaking what they declined to do.<sup>355</sup>

<sup>352</sup> 402 U.S. 415 (1971).

<sup>353</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1972).

<sup>354</sup> Nebraska Press Ass'n, 427 U.S. at 559.

<sup>355</sup> *Id.* at 561.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Nebraska Press Ass'n, 427 U.S. at 554.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> *Id*. at 555.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> *Id.* at 555-56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

To solve the problem, Burger adopted the clear and present danger test established in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century sedition cases, reasoning that the constitutionality of a gag order could be decided by determining if "the gravity of the "evil," discounted by its improbability, justifies such invasion of free speech as is necessary to avoid the danger.<sup>356</sup> To determine this, Burger wrote there were three factors that had to be considered: "the nature and extent of pretrial news coverage, . . . whether other measures would be likely to mitigate the effects of unrestrained pretrial publicity," and, finally, "how effectively a restraining order would operate to prevent the threatened danger."<sup>357</sup> Applying the three factors to the case, Burger wrote that while there was a risk that pretrial coverage would have "some adverse impact" on the jurors, <sup>358</sup> Judge Stuart had failed to consider any alternatives to a prior restraint,<sup>359</sup> and it was doubtful that a gag order would be effective in such a small community.<sup>360</sup> Additionally, Burger noted that precedent had established that the press was free to publish information it had gathered in an open courtroom.<sup>361</sup> Thus, while Burger wrote that freedom of expression was "not an absolute prohibition under all circumstances," the "barriers to prior restraint remain[ed] high and the presumption against its use continue[d] intact."<sup>362</sup>

<sup>357</sup> Id.

<sup>358</sup> *Id.* at 569.

<sup>359</sup> *Id.* at 565.

<sup>360</sup> *Id.* at 566-67.

<sup>362</sup> *Id.* at 570.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> *Id.* at 562 (quoting United States v. Dennis, 183 F.2d 201, 212 (2d Cir. 1950), *aff*<sup>\*</sup>d, 341 U.S. 494 (1951).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> *Id.* at 568 (citing Sheppard v. Maxwell, 384 U.S. 333, 362-63 (1966); Cox Broad. Corp. v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469, 495 (1975); Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367 (1947)).

In contrast, Brennan's opinion did not accept that there was a need to balance First and Sixth Amendment concerns in these kinds of cases. Noting that judges had a wide range of options to prevent prejudicial publicity from reaching jurors, Brennan concluded there was no need to resort to restraints on expression.<sup>363</sup> Although he framed the case differently than Burger, to support his conclusion Brennan also relied on Sixth<sup>364</sup> and First Amendment precedents,<sup>365</sup> citing many of the same cases as the Chief Justice. However, Brennan also invoked First Amendment theory, including the role of freedom of expression in self-government and as a check on government abuses,<sup>366</sup> and discussed practical problems with ad hoc balancing.<sup>367</sup>

<sup>367</sup> *Id.* at 604-08.



 $<sup>^{363}</sup>$  *Id.* at 572-73 (Brennan, J., concurring). *See also id.* at 601-04 (discussing the other options available to Judge Stuart in the case).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Like Burger, Brennan cited *Duncan v. Louisiana*, 391 U.S. 145 (1968); *Estes v. Texas*, 381 U.S. 532, 540 (1965); *Rideau v. Lousiana*, 373 U.S. 723 (1963); and *Irvin v. Dowd*, 366 U.S. 717, 722 (1961). In addition, Brennan cited *Reynolds v. United States*, 98 U.S. 145 (1879), and *Ristaino v. Ross*, 424 U.S. 589 (1976).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> As Burger had done, Brennan relied on *Cox Broad. Corp. v. Cohn*, 420 U.S. 469 (1975); *New York Times Co. v. United States*, 403 U.S. 713 (1972); *Sheppard v. Maxwell*, 384 U.S. 333 (1966); and *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697 (1931). However, Brennan also cited *Miami Herald Pub'g Co. v. Tornillo*, 418 U.S. 241 (1974); *New York Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254 (1964); *Craig v. Harney*, 331 U.S. 367 (1947); and *Bridges v. California*, 314 U.S. 252 (1941). In addition, Brennan focused on cases dealing with prior restraints in much greater detail than did Burger. *See infa* notes 394-95 and accompanying text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> *Nebraska Press Ass'n*, 427 U.S. at 587 (Brennan, J., concurring) ("Commentary and reporting on the criminal justice system is at the core of First Amendment values, for the operation and integrity of that system is of crucial import to citizens concerned with the administration of government. Secrecy of judicial action can only breed ignorance and distrust of courts and suspicion concerning the competence and impartiality of judges; free and robust reporting, criticism, and debate can contribute to public understanding of the rule of law and to comprehension of the functioning of the entire criminal justice system, as well as improve the quality of that system by subjecting it to the cleansing effects of exposure and public accountability.").

Brennan wrote that although the Court had stated "the right to a fair trial has been called 'the most fundamental of all freedoms,"<sup>368</sup> there was no need to balance the Sixth Amendment with the First Amendment.

[T]he past decade has witnessed substantial debate, colloquially known as the Free Press/Fair Trial controversy, concerning this interface of First and Sixth Amendment rights. In effect, we are now told by respondents that the two rights can no longer coexist . . . . I disagree. Settled case law concerning the impropriety and constitutional invalidity of prior restraints on the press compels the conclusion that there can be no prohibition on the publication by the press of any information pertaining to pending judicial proceedings or the operation of the criminal justice system. . . . This does not imply, however, any subordination of Sixth Amendment rights, for an accused's right to a fair trial may be adequately assured through methods that do not infringe First Amendment values.<sup>369</sup>

Brennan next concluded that while First Amendment protections were not

unlimited even when evaluating prior restraints,<sup>370</sup> the Court had previously determined that the First Amendment's primary purpose was to prevent prior restraints<sup>371</sup> and it afforded greater protections against them than it did against subsequent punishment for speech.<sup>372</sup> Thus, Brennan concluded that prior restraints were justified only when the speech was "of a lesser value."<sup>373</sup> Turning specifically to prior restraints of judicial information, Brennan argued they were especially problematic for two reasons. First,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> *Id.* at 590 (citing Miller v. California, 413 U.S. 15 (1973) (obscenity); Roth v. United States, 354 U.S. 476, 481 (1957) (obscenity); Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire, 315 U.S. 568 (1942) (fighting words)). Brennan went on to explain at length that even when prior restraints were permissible, they were exceptionally difficult to justify. *Id.* at 592-93.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> Id. at 586 (quoting Estes, 381 U.S. at 540).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> *Id.* at 588.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> Id. at 590 (citing Near, 283 U.S. at 716).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> *Id.* at 588-89 (citing Grosjean v. Am. Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 249 (1936); Near, 283 U.S. at 713; Patterson v. Colorado, 205 U.S. 454, 462 (1907)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> *Id.* (citing Southeastern Promotions, Ltd. v. Conrad, 420 U.S. 546, 553 (1975); Carroll v. Princess Anne, 393 U.S. 175, 180-81 (1968)).

there was an absolute right to publish information obtained in open court because it was in the public domain.<sup>374</sup> Second, because a judge would have to speculate on the harmful effects of prejudicial information, Brennan concluded that prior restraints were inappropriate regarding "*any* information pertaining to the criminal justice system, even if derived from nonpublic sources and regardless of the means employed by the press in its acquisition."<sup>375</sup> Brennan argued that the farthest the Court had ever gone in support of prior restraints was to suggest in dictum that prior restraints might be acceptable in cases of national security where there was evidence of "certain, direct, and immediate harm."<sup>376</sup> Thus, as opposed to Burger who suggested the relative values of the Sixth and First Amendment's must be weighed against each other on a case-by-case basis, Brennan concluded that prior restraints in these kinds of cases were never appropriate.

A year later, the issue returned to the Court in *Oklahoma Publishing Co. v. District Court*,<sup>377</sup> a case involving an order preventing the publication of the name and picture of an eleven-year-old charged with murder. In a short per curiam opinion, the Court reinforced the right to publish information learned in open court, relying entirely on precedent. The Court simply stated that *Nebraska Press Association* and *Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn*<sup>378</sup> had clearly established that the First Amendment protected "the publication of widely disseminated information obtained at court

<sup>378</sup> 420 U.S. 469 (1975).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> *Id.* at 597-98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> *Id.* at 599.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> *Id.* at 599 ("The only exception that has thus far been recognized even in dictum to the blanket prohibition against prior restraints against publication of material which would otherwise be constitutionally shielded was the 'military security' situation addressed in New York Times Co. v. United States.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> 430 U.S. 308 (1977).

proceedings which were in fact open to the public."<sup>379</sup> The Court held that although there was a state statute that clearly provided for the closing of juvenile hearings, because the hearing was not closed, it was unconstitutional to order the media not to report what they learned.<sup>380</sup>

In 1984 the Court engaged in a much lengthier analysis of judicial restraints on the press in a case involving a court order prohibiting a newspaper from publishing information divulged as part of discovery in a civil case against the newspaper. *Seattle Times v. Rhinehart*<sup>381</sup> involved a defamation suit by the leader of the Aquarius Foundation, Keith Milton Rhinehart, and others against the *Seattle Times*. Because the plaintiffs were alleging a loss of members and donations due to the *Times*' stories, the *Seattle Times* filed a motion to compel the disclosure of Rhinehart's and the Foundation's financial records, including a list of the Foundation's donors and members.<sup>382</sup> After a series of motions by both parties, the court issued an order compelling Rhinehart and the Foundation to identify all donors who had contributed to the Foundation in the last five years and reveal membership information. In addition, the court issued an order preventing the *Seattle Times* from "publishing, disseminating, or using the information in any way except where necessary to prepare for and try the case."<sup>383</sup> When the Washington Supreme Court upheld the order, the U.S. Supreme Court granted certiorari,

 $<sup>^{383}</sup>$  *Id.* at 27. The order specified that the newspaper was free to publish any information gained by means other than the discovery process.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> Oklahoma Pub'g, 430 U.S. at 310.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> *Id.* at 311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>381</sup> 467 U.S. 20 (1984).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> *Id.* at 24-25.

noting there were conflicts among lower courts regarding the placing of restrictions on the publication of information learned during discovery.<sup>384</sup>

Writing for the majority, Justice Powell framed the case as a clash between the *Seattle Times*' First Amendment rights and "the duty and discretion of a trial court to oversee the discovery process."<sup>385</sup> After again noting that First Amendment rights were not absolute, <sup>386</sup> Powell applied intermediate scrutiny rather than strict scrutiny or a balancing test.<sup>387</sup> Although he never specifically explained why he was applying intermediate scrutiny, Powell put forward a number of reasons related to "the extent of the impairment of First Amendment rights"<sup>388</sup> that suggested intermediate scrutiny was proper. Citing two cases dealing with First Amendment access rights, *Zemel v. Rusk*<sup>389</sup> and *Gannett Co. v. DePasquale*, <sup>390</sup> Powell reasoned that "[a] litigant has no First Amendment right of access to information made available only for purposes of trying his suit,"<sup>391</sup> discovery hearings were traditionally closed to the public, <sup>392</sup> and the order was

<sup>385</sup> *Id.* at 31.

<sup>386</sup> Id. (quoting Am. Commc'ns Ass'n. v. Douds, 339 U.S. 382, 394-95 (1950)).

<sup>388</sup> *Id.* at 32.

<sup>389</sup> 381 U.S. 1 (1965).

<sup>390</sup> 443 U.S. 368 (1979).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup> Seattle Times, 467 U.S. at 32 (citing Zemel, 381 U.S. at 16-17) ("The right to speak and publish does not carry with it the unrestrained right to gather information.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> *Id.* at 29. The Court noted that the Washington Supreme Court's holding was consistent with the Second Circuit's decision in *Inter'l Prod. Corp. v. Koons*, 325 F.2d 403 (2d 1963), but conflicted with the holdings of the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia in *In re Halkin*, 598 F.2d 176 (1979), and "applied a different standard" than the First Circuit's decision in *In re San Juan Star Co.*, 662 F.2d 108 (1st Cir. 1981).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup> *Id.* at 32 (writing that it was necessary to "consider whether the 'practice in question [furthers] an important or substantial governmental interest unrelated to the suppression of expression' and whether 'the limitation of First Amendment freedoms [is] no greater than is necessary or essential to the protection of the particular governmental interest involved.' (quoting Procunier v. Martinez, 416 U.S. 396, 413 (1974)).

"not the kind of classic prior restraint that require[d] exacting First Amendment scrutiny."<sup>393</sup> Furthermore, Powell argued that the restriction was not targeted at the *Seattle Times*' First Amendment rights, but rather that the First Amendment infringement was incidental to the effort to protect the discovery process.<sup>394</sup>

Determining that the trial court's duty to protect a liberal discovery process was a substantial interest and the order was narrowly tailored, Powell upheld the Washington Supreme Court's decision.<sup>395</sup> It is important to note, however, Powell made the distinction between information gathered as part of the discovery process and the exact same information if it was learned outside the discovery process. Powell wrote that the *Seattle Times* could "disseminate the identical information covered by the protective order as long as the information is gained through means independent of the court's processes."<sup>396</sup> Although it would appear this situation would be at least somewhat analogous to a CIA agent publishing information he learned outside the scope of his duties but identical to information learned as part of his duties, it is a different standard than that used by courts when considering government employee confidentiality agreements.<sup>397</sup>

Brennan, joined by Marshall, filed a brief concurring opinion. Brennan, however, wrote that the governmental interest advanced by the order was not the discovery process

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>397</sup> See, e.g., supra notes 252-62 and accompanying text.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> Id. at 33 (citing Gannett, 443 U.S. at 389).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>393</sup> *Id.* at 33-34 (citing *Gannett*, 443 U.S. at 399) (Powell, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> *Id.* at 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> *Id.* at 34-35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> Id.

itself, but rather the protection of the Foundation members' right to privacy and religious freedom.<sup>398</sup> Therefore, while Brennan did not change his stance that there was no need to balance First Amendment rights with the effective operation of the judicial system, he did retreat from his statement that the press would be protected when publishing truthful information regardless of how it obtained the information.

The final time a case involving a prior restraint imposed on the publication of information related to a judicial proceeding came to the Court was the 1990 case of *Butterworth v. Smith.*<sup>399</sup> *Butterworth* involved a Florida statute that prohibited grand jury witnesses from ever disclosing the testimony they gave before the grand juries.<sup>400</sup> The case began when Michael Smith, a reporter for the *Charlotte Herald-News* in Charlotte County, Florida, was called to testify before a special grand jury about information he had obtained while writing a series of newspaper articles about alleged improprieties committed by the Charlotte County State Attorney's Office and Sheriff's Department.<sup>401</sup> Wishing to publish a story and a book about the subject of the investigation and his testimony and experiences before the grand jury, Smith sued in United States District Court. Smith sought a declaration that the Florida statute barring disclosure was unconstitutional and an injunction preventing his prosecution under the statute. Like the other opinions in this section, Chief Justice William Rehnquist's opinion for the Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup> Butterworth, 494 U.S. at 626.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> Id. at 38 (Brennan, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup> 494 U.S. 624 (1990).

<sup>400</sup> Fla. Stat. § 905.27 (1985).

Florida's interest in "preserving the confidentiality of its grand jury proceedings."<sup>402</sup> Finding the statute was an unconstitutional prior restraint as it applied to divulging one's own testimony and experiences before the grand jury, Rehnquist discussed the history of the grand jury, First Amendment precedents and legislative intent.

Rehnquist began his opinion by discussing the history of grand jury proceedings and laying out a number of reasons why the state had an interest in keep the proceedings secret. First, he noted that if the proceedings were made public, fewer witnesses would be willing to fully and frankly testify. Second, he reasoned that those under investigation might flee or attempt to influence the testimony of witnesses called before the grand jury. Finally, Rehnquist wrote that the state had an interest in making sure those who were not indicted by the grand jury were not subjected to public ridicule.<sup>403</sup>

Rehnquist next distinguished the case from *Seattle Times v. Rhinehart*, noting that because the restriction involved the dissemination of information lawfully obtained before Smith's grand jury testimony, it was more akin to the Court's post-publication punishment decisions in *Landmark Communications v. Virginia*,<sup>404</sup> *Smith v. Daily Mail*,<sup>405</sup> and *Florida Star v. BJF*.<sup>406</sup> Based on these precedents, Rehnquist concluded that because the order involved "core First Amendment speech," a permanent ban that did not serve many of the state's asserted interests, and those that were served were "not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>406</sup> 491 U.S. 524 (1989).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>402</sup> *Id.* at 630.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>403</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup> 435 U.S. 829 (1978).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>405</sup> 443 U.S. 97 (1989).

sufficient to sustain the statute,<sup>407</sup> it was an unconstitutional infringement on protected speech. Rehnquist wrote that when the investigation ended there was no reason to keep information from the subject of the investigation. Second, he reasoned that after the investigation, there was no reason to worry about the effect of disclosure on witnesses.<sup>408</sup> Third, the statute did not advance the government's interest in preventing retribution because witnesses were still free *not* to divulge their own testimony, and the Court was not considering the statute's ban on disclosing other witnesses' testimony.<sup>409</sup> Finally, Rehnquist concluded that while the state's interest in protecting individuals who were exonerated by the grand jury was advanced by the statute, that interest was not strong enough to overcome Smith's First Amendment rights under the reasoning of *Landmark Communications, Florida Star, Daily Mail* and *Oklahoma Publishing Co.*<sup>410</sup>

Foreshadowing Judge Marrero's decision in the Patriot Act cases, Rehnquist concluded that the scope of the statute made its restrictions especially serious.

The effect [of the statute] is dramatic: before he is called to testify in front of the grand jury, respondent is possessed of information on matters of admitted public concern about which he was free to speak at will. After giving his testimony, respondent believes he is no longer free to communicate this information since it relates to the "content, gist, or import" of his testimony. The ban extends not merely to the life of the grand jury but into the indefinite future. The potential for abuse of the Florida prohibition, through its employment as a device to silence those

<sup>409</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>410</sup> *Id.* at 634. ("[O]ur decisions establish that absent exceptional circumstances, reputational interests alone cannot justify the proscription of truthful speech.") (citing *Landmark Commc'n*, 435 U.S. at 841-42; *Florida Star*, 491 U.S. at 533; *Daily Mail*, 443 U.S. at 103; Oklahoma Pub'g Co. v. Dist. Court, 430 U.S. 308 (1977)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>407</sup> *Butterworth*, 494 U.S. at 633.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup> *Id.* at 632-33.

who know of unlawful conduct or irregularities on the part of public officials, is apparent.<sup>411</sup>

Justice Scalia wrote a short concurring opinion attempting to frame the Court's decision as a narrow one.<sup>412</sup> The opinion is especially noteworthy because, as discussed above, the government would rely on its argument in the Patriot Act cases.<sup>413</sup> Scalia wrote there was a difference between ruling that a witness could divulge what he knew and ruling he could divulge that he told that information to a grand jury. While Scalia wrote he was doubtful the state could ever prevent a witness from disclosing his own information, even while the grand jury was sitting, he did not believe the Court was considering whether Smith could divulge the existence of the grand jury proceeding itself.<sup>414</sup> In language that would be quoted by the government in the Patriot Act cases, Scalia wrote, "There may be quite good reasons why the State would want the latter information—which is in a way information of the State's own creation—to remain confidential even after the term of the grand jury has expired."<sup>415</sup>

Thus, from 1974 to 1990, the Supreme Court ruled multiple times that the First Amendment protected the right to disseminate information about the judiciary. The only time the Court ruled that other concerns limited the reach of the First Amendment was its decision in *Seattle Times* that the First Amendment did not protect information learned

<sup>414</sup> *Id*.

<sup>415</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>411</sup> *Id.* at 635-36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>412</sup> *Id.* at 636 (Scalia, J., concurring) ("I join the Court's opinion because I interpret that to refer to the information contained within the witness' testimony, but not necessarily to the fact that the witness conveyed that information to the grand jury.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> See e.g., Doe I, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471, 517 (S.D.N.Y. 2004). See *supra* note 281 and accompanying text for a discussion of *Doe I*'s use of the cases.

solely through discovery, although it was willing to allow the dissemination of that information if it was learned in some other manner. Many of these cases used reasoning similar to the national security-prior restraint cases, with the notable exceptions of those cases that dealt with employee confidentiality agreements and *Progressive*.

Thus, the research demonstrates that the Court's holding that the primary purpose of the First Amendment is to prevent prior restraints is strong enough that it runs across categories of cases. Furthermore, prior restraint doctrine is so strong that those attempting to uphold government restrictions must either frame the cases as dealing with some issue other than the First Amendment—as the dissenting justices in the Pentagon Papers did—or attempt to convince the court that the restriction is not a prior restraint at all—as the government attempted to do in the Patriot Act cases. Thus, as noted, the major difference between the national security and judiciary cases has not been determining the strength of a First Amendment right to publish information without prior restraint, but rather what level of deference a court should give the executive when determining if classified information will be harmful. Except for this key difference, however, the vast majority of opinions in both categories of cases at least partially framed the key legal issue as the need to balance the First Amendment with some other constitutional mandate.

Indeed, it is notable how many of the opinions outlined in this chapter rely on similar precedents or each other to justify their conclusions and how many followed similar patterns. After writing that the First Amendment's protections are not absolute, many of the judges attempted to weigh competing interests to determine how far the Amendment's protections extended. Even Brennan's concurring opinion in *Nebraska* 



*Press Association*, one of the strongest defenses of the First Amendment discussed in this chapter, admitted that there were some national security cases in which the First Amendment might not protect against a prior restraint. However, despite this focus on the importance of national security and many of the jurists' apparent deference to the executive branch, with the exception of the government employee cases and *Progressive*, the First Amendment's prohibition against prior restraints and the judiciary's refusal to totally defer to the executive branch seem to be consistent in these cases. Yet, while the government employee cases certainly stand out as cases in which the judiciary was the least willing to intrude on executive decisions, it is interesting to compare these cases, as well as the government's argument in the Patriot Act cases, to Seattle Times and Scalia's dissent in Butterworth. As Scalia noted, it appears that the courts are least willing to prevent prior restraints when the information in question was gained through direct interaction with the government or—as Scalia put it—is of the government's own creation. It will be telling to see if this argument is advanced by the government when *Doe III* is appealed, as it surely will be. If the government continues to advance the argument that prohibiting ISPs and librarians from disseminating information related to NSLs is allowable because the information is "of the government's own creation," it is quite possible that current members of the Court other than Scalia will be persuaded by the argument and have an easy way to justify side-stepping the Court's jurisprudential regime against prior restraints.



www.manaraa.com

## Chapter 3 National Security Information and Post-publication Punishments

On May 21, 2006, while appearing on ABC's *This Week*, then Attorney General Alberto R. Gonzales raised the possibility that *New York Times* journalists could be prosecuted for publishing classified information about the National Security Agency's surveillance of terrorist-related calls between the United States and abroad.<sup>1</sup> When asked if the prosecution of journalists for publishing classified information was legal, the Attorney General responded, "There are some statutes on the book which, if you read the language carefully, would seem to indicate that that is a possibility."<sup>2</sup> Gonzales went on to say:

I understand very much the role that the press plays in our society, the protection under the First Amendment we want to promote and respect . . . but it can't be the case that that right trumps over the right that Americans would like to see, the ability of the federal government to go after criminal activity.<sup>3</sup>

Although the justice department never prosecuted the journalists, Gonzales' statement raised a number of questions regarding the ability of the government to prosecute

A04.

 $^{2}$  Id.

 $^{3}$  Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Walter Pincus, Prosecution of Journalists Possible in NSA Leaks, WASH. POST, May 22, 2006, at

journalists for the possession or publication of national security information.<sup>4</sup> While some authors have suggested the U.S. government is in need of a new statute that grants broad powers to prevent the publication of national security information,<sup>5</sup> in reality there is already a large body of laws that punish the dissemination of national security information. <sup>6</sup> However, as at least one court has noted, these laws have been infrequently used to prosecute individuals who disseminate information, except in "classic espionage cases."<sup>7</sup> The most famous cases involving the publishing of national security information by a newspaper, *New York Times v. United States*,<sup>8</sup> never directly addressed the government's ability to prosecute an individual for disseminating the information. Although several of the justices discussed the question of whether the two newspapers could be prosecuted for possession or publication after the fact, and in *dicta* some of the justices indicated that the newspapers could or should be prosecuted,<sup>9</sup> the

<sup>7</sup> United States v. Morison, 844 F.2d 1057, 1066 (4th Cir. 1988).

<sup>8</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> *Id.* at 735 (White, J., concurring) ("The Criminal Code contains numerous provisions potentially relevant to these cases."); *id.* at 743 (Marshall, J., concurring) (Congress has given the executive branch the power to punish the receipt, disclosure, communication, and publication of "certain documents, photographs, instruments, appliances, and information" related to state secrets.); *id.* at 752 (Burger, J., dissenting) ("I am in general agreement with much of what Mr. Justice White has expressed with respect to penal sanctions concerning communication or retention of documents or information relating to the national defense."); *id.* at 754 (Harlan, J., dissenting) (It was left undecided whether "the newspapers are entitled to retain and use the documents notwithstanding the seemingly uncontested facts that the documents, or the originals of which they are duplicates, were purloined from the Government's possession and that the newspapers



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> For a discussion of the government's ability to prosecute the press for the possession and/or publication of national security information, *see* Derigan A. Silver, *National Security and the Press: The Government's Ability to Prosecute Journalists for the Possession or Publication of National Security Information*, 13 COMM. L. & POL'Y 447 (2008).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See, e.g., RICHARD A. POSNER, NOT A SUICIDE PACT: THE CONSTITUTION IN A TIME OF NATIONAL EMERGENCY (2006); Eric E. Ballou & Kyle E. McSlarrow, Note, *Plugging the Leak: The Case For A Legislative Resolution of the Conflict Between the Demands of Secrecy and the Need for an Open Government*, 71 VA. L. REV. 801 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See Jennifer K. Elsea, Protection of National Security Information: Congressional Research Service Report for Congress, June 30, 2006, available at http://fpc.state.gov/documents/organization/68797.pdf.

question was never answered because the government never attempted to prosecute either newspaper. Additionally, although the government attempted to prosecute Daniel Ellsberg for giving the Pentagon Papers to the *New York Times* and *Washington Post*, the case was dismissed for prosecutorial misconduct.<sup>10</sup> Thus, while *New York Times v*. *United States* suggested it would be very difficult for the government to meet the high burden required to impose a prior restraint preventing the dissemination of national security information, the ability of the government to punish the publication of classified information has been infrequently addressed by courts. There are, however, a few cases that illuminate the issue.

This chapter of the dissertation discusses three cases that considered postpublication punishments for disseminating national security information and examines how those courts framed the key legal issues presented by the cases and the legal factors the judges used to reach their decisions. The chapter first examines the 1981 Supreme Court decision in *Haig v. Agee*,<sup>11</sup> which considered whether the revocation of a passport for disseminating information about the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) violated the First Amendment rights of a former CIA employee. Next, it discusses the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals decision in *United States v. Morison*,<sup>12</sup> the 1988 appeal of former U.S. Navy analyst Samuel Morison, who was convicted of violating 18 U.S.C. § 641 and two

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Morison, 844 F.2d 1057.



received them with knowledge that they had been feloniously acquired."); *id.* at 759 (Blackmun, J., dissenting) ("I also am in substantial accord with much that Mr. Justice White says, by way of admonition, in the latter part of his opinion.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> United States v. Russo, No. 9373-(WMB)-(1) (filed Dec. 29, 1971), *dismissed* (C.D. Cal. May 11, 1973). For a discussion of the case, see Melville B. Nimmer, *National Security Secrets v. Free Speech: The Issues Left Undecided in the Ellsberg Case*, 26 STAN. L. REV. 311 (1974).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> 453 U.S. 280 (1980).

subsections of the Espionage Act, 18 U.S.C. § 7939(d) and (e), for giving national security information to one "not entitled to receive it." It continues with the more recent case of *United States v. Rosen*,<sup>13</sup> part of an ongoing attempt by the U.S. government to prosecute two former lobbyists for the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) for violating the Espionage Act. Finally, the chapter compares the frameworks and legal factors these three courts used to those used by the Supreme Court in the few cases the high court has heard involving attempts to punish publication of information relating to or obtained from the judiciary.

As in the prior restraint cases discussed in chapter two, the two most frequently used frames were the need to balance national security with freedom of expression and separation of powers issues. In addition, as in chapter two, the most commonly relied upon legal factor used to reach or justify decisions was precedent. However, this only presents a partial picture of the opinions. Although there were only a limited number of cases identified that considered post-publication punishments, the opinions were notably complex, many relying on a multitude of factors. In addition, unlike the prior restraint cases, there was very little intersection between the two sets of cases examined in this chapter. The opinions discussed below demonstrate that the Court has yet to articulate an approach to post-publication punishment cases that lower courts can follow across categories. While the judiciary cases consistently relied on the clear and present danger line of cases to reach conclusions, the national security opinions did not, and the two sets of cases rarely, if ever, cited each other.

<sup>13</sup> United States v. Rosen, 445 F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).



www.manaraa.com

## Post-publication punishments and national security

In 1981, the U.S. Supreme Court considered the First Amendment rights of a former CIA employee to disseminate information about the agency in *Haig v. Agee*.<sup>14</sup> In 1974, Philip Agee, a former CIA employee living abroad, announced his campaign to fight the CIA by exposing the identities of CIA officers and agents operating around the world.<sup>15</sup> According to the Court, Agee's identifications violated the same secrecy oath at issue in *Snepp v. United States*,<sup>16</sup> "prejudiced the ability of the United States to obtain intelligence," and resulted in the murder of numerous CIA agents.<sup>17</sup> In response to Agee's activities, the U.S. Department of State revoked Agee's U.S. passport in December 1979, advised Agee of his right to an administrative hearing and offered to hold such a hearing in West Germany, Agee's country of residence, on five days notice.<sup>18</sup> Instead, Agee filed suit alleging that the regulation<sup>19</sup> under which the Secretary of State had revoked his passport had not been authorized by Congress, that the regulation was overbroad, that the revocation prior to a hearing violated his Fifth Amendment right to

<sup>15</sup> *Id.* at 283.

<sup>17</sup> *Haig*, 453 U.S. at 285-86.

<sup>18</sup> *Id.* at 286-87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> 22 CFR § 51.70(b)(4) (1980).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> 453 U.S. 280 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980). As discussed in chapter two, in *Snepp* the government brought suit against a former CIA agent, Frank W. Snepp, seeking a declaration that Snepp had breached his contract, an injunction requiring him to submit future writings for prepublication review, and an order imposing the creation of a constructive trust for the government's benefit on all profits that Snepp might earn from publishing a book in violation of secrecy agreement.

due process, and the revocation violated his Fifth Amendment liberty interest as well his First Amendment right to criticize the government.<sup>20</sup>

Despite Agee's constitutional claims, the district court, the court of appeals and the U.S. Supreme Court all framed the case primarily in terms of separation of powers, focusing on the statutory grant of powers to the Secretary of State. Finding for Agee, the district court held that the regulation under which the Secretary revoked Agee's passport exceeded the statutory powers of the Secretary.<sup>21</sup> A divided panel of the D.C. Court of Appeals affirmed. Based on the Supreme Court's decision in Zemel v. Rusk,<sup>22</sup> the court of appeals held that the Secretary was required to show either that Congress had expressly authorized the regulation or that there was implied approval of "substantial and consistent" administrative actions. Because the court found neither, it held there was no statutory authority for the revocation.<sup>23</sup> Following the lower courts' lead, the Supreme Court presented a narrow frame, writing, "The principal question before us is whether the statute authorizes the action of the Secretary pursuant to the policy announced by the challenged regulation."<sup>24</sup> To support its conclusion that the Secretary had the power to revoke Agee's passport, Chief Justice Warren Burger's opinion relied upon statutory textual analysis,<sup>25</sup> precedent,<sup>26</sup> and a lengthy discussion of statutory history and

<sup>25</sup> *Id.* at 289-90.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> *Haig*, 453 U.S. at 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Agee v. Vance, 483 F. Supp. 729 (D.D.C. 1980).

 $<sup>^{22}</sup>$  381 U.S. 1 (1965). In *Zemel*, the Court was asked to determine if Zemel had a First Amendment right to travel to Cuba in order to "satisfy [his] curiosity about the state of affairs in Cuba and make [himself] a better informed citizen." *Id.* at 4. The Court determined that the First Amendment did not protect Zemel's right to gather information in Cuba. *Id.* at 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Agee v. Muskie, 629 F.2d 80 (D.C. Cir. 1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> *Haig*, 453 U.S. at 289.

legislative intent.<sup>27</sup> Although none of the opinions issued in the case framed the case solely in terms of the First Amendment, all three discussed both separation of powers and First Amendment issues, two of the most prominent frames used in cases discussed in the previous chapter.

After stating the principal legal question presented by the case, Burger quickly dealt with the separation of powers issue, simply writing in a footnote that the Court had "no occasion" to determine the scope of the President's plenary and exclusive power in the field of international relations.<sup>28</sup> Although he engaged in a somewhat lengthier discussion of the First Amendment issues in the case, Burger did not explicitly concede that Agee had a First Amendment claim, often dancing around the issue. For example, Burger suggested that First Amendment protections did not apply to American citizens aboard<sup>29</sup> and later cited *Zemel* for the idea that the revocation punished actions rather than speech.<sup>30</sup> In addition, although Burger admitted that the government's decision to revoke Agee's passport was a content-based decision, he relied upon *Near v. Minnesota* to hold the government was within its constitutional powers to censor Agee.<sup>31</sup> In the end,

<sup>27</sup> *Id.* at 292-301.

<sup>28</sup> *Id.* at 289 n.17.

 $^{30}$  Id. at 309 ("To the extent the revocation of his passport operates to inhibit Agee, 'it is an inhibition of *action*,' rather than of speech.") (quoting Zemel, 381 U.S. at 16-17) (emphasis in the original).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> *Id.* at 308 ("The revocation of Agee's passport rests in part on the content of his speech: specifically, his repeated disclosures of intelligence operations and names of intelligence personnel. Long ago, however, this Court recognized that '[n]o one would question but that a government might prevent actual obstruction



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> *Id.* at 290 (citing *Zemel*, 381 U.S. at 16; Kent v. Dulles, 357 U.S. 116, 127 (1958) (the Secretary has the power to revoke a passport for reasons not expressly stated by statute); *id.* at 291-92 (citing *Zemel*, 381 U.S. at 17; Harisiades v. Shaughnessy, 342 U.S. 580, 589 (1952); United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. 304, 319 (1936)) (national security and foreign affairs are areas inappropriate for judicial intervention); *id.* at 301-03 (discussing Kent v. Dulles, 357 U.S. 116 (1958)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> *Id.* at 308 ("Assuming, *arguendo*, that First Amendment protections reach beyond our national boundaries, Agee's First Amendment claim has no foundation.").

however, Burger returned to his contention that Agee's First Amendment rights were not truly abridged by the decision to revoke his passport. "Agee is as free to criticize the United States Government as he was when he held a passport—always subject, of course, to express limits on certain rights by virtue of his contract with the Government," he wrote. <sup>32</sup>

Both Justice Harry Blackmun's concurring opinion and Justice William Brennan's dissenting opinion criticized the majority's use of precedent. Blackmun simply noted that while he agreed with the outcome of the case, it could not be reconciled with the Court's previous decisions in *Zemel* or *Kent v. Dulles*.<sup>33</sup> In addition to accusing the majority of distorting *Zemel* and *Kent*,<sup>34</sup> Brennan's opinion focused on balancing, discussing the issue in terms of both separation of powers issues and the First Amendment. Addressing balancing and separation of powers, Brennan concluded that the Court's decision handed too much power over to the executive branch.<sup>35</sup> Turning to the First Amendment, although Brennan wrote that he did not need to decide the constitutional questions presented by the case because of his conclusion that the regulation was an invalid exercise of authority, he was highly critical of the majority's

<sup>32</sup> *Id.* at 309.

<sup>34</sup> Id. at 312-18 (Brennan, J., dissenting).

<sup>35</sup> *Id*. at 319.



to its recruiting service or the publication of the sailing dates of transports or the number and location of troops." ) (quoting Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697, 719 (1931)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> *Id.* at 310 (Blackmun, J., concurring) ("There is some force, I feel, in Justice Brennan's observations . . . that today's decision cannot be reconciled fully with all the reasoning of Zemel v. Rusk, 381 U.S. 1 (1965), and, particularly, of Kent v. Dulles, 357 U.S. 116 (1958), and that the Court is cutting back somewhat upon the opinions in those cases *sub silentio*."). In *Kent*, Rockwell Kent was denied a passport to visit England based on his suspected affiliation with the Communist Party. The Court held that the right to travel overseas was protected as part of a citizen's right to "liberty" under the Fifth Amendment. *Kent*, 357 U.S. at 125.

reliance on *Near*<sup>36</sup> as well as its logic that Agee remained free to criticize the government.<sup>37</sup> Thus, while Brennan primarily relied on a separation of powers frame, he also framed the issue as a need to balance national security and freedom of expression.<sup>38</sup>

The other two cases identified by this research, *Morison* and *Rosen*, dealt with attempts to prosecute individuals under sections of the Espionage Act of 1917,<sup>39</sup> which punish a variety of acts in a specific attempt to protect national security information. Enacted in the midst of World War I, the Espionage Act of 1917 was intended to "enable the United States to carry out its duties as a neutral power, to protect the rights and property of United States citizens, and to punish crimes that endangered the peace, welfare, and honor of the United States."<sup>40</sup> It has been amended twice, once in 1950 in response to the perceived threat to the security of the country by the Communist movement, and again in 1986.<sup>41</sup> The 1950 amendment expanded the Act's scope by making the retention of defense information and the publication of "communications information" a crime.<sup>42</sup> In 1986 it was amended again to provide that any property

<sup>39</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 793 (2005).

<sup>41</sup>Trudell, *supra* note 40, at 205-06.

<sup>42</sup> *Id.* at 206-07.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Id. at 320 n. 10 (writing that Near was "hardly relevant or convincing precedent").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> *Id.* ("Under the Court's rationale, I would suppose that a 40-year prison sentence imposed upon a person who criticized the Government's food stamp policy would represent only an 'inhibition of action.' After all, the individual would remain free to criticize the United States Government, albeit from a jail cell.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> *Id.* (contending that the issue in the case was not whether Agee's speech was protected by the First Amendment, but rather whether his First Amendment rights were outweighed by national security concerns).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Jereen Trudell, Note, *The Constitutionality of Section 793 of the Espionage Act and its Application to Press Leaks*, 33 WAYNE L. REV. 205, 205-06 (1986). See *id.* at 205-06 for an extended discussion of the legislative history of the statute. See Harold Edgar & Benno C. Schmidt Jr., *The Espionage Statutes and Publication of Defense Information*, 73 COLUM. L. REV. 929 (1973), for a discussion of the legislative intent of the Act.

derived from or used in the commission of an offense would become the property of the United States.<sup>43</sup>

In 1988, the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals considered Samuel Morison's conviction under 18 U.S.C. § 641, which punishes the theft of government property, and two provisions of the Espionage Act, 18 U.S.C. § 793(d) and (e).<sup>44</sup> Under § 793, actions undertaken "for the purpose of obtaining information respecting the national defense with intent or reason to believe that the information is to be used to the injury of the United States" are punishable. Subsection (d) punishes the communication of "information related to national defense" by individuals who are authorized to have the information to individuals who are not so authorized.<sup>45</sup> Subsection (e) punishes the communication or retention of such information by an individual not authorized to have it.<sup>46</sup> While an employee at the Naval Intelligence Support Center, Morrison did off-duty work for *Jane's Fighting Ships*, a British annual specializing in reporting on current developments in international naval operations.<sup>47</sup> The arrangement with *Jane's* had been submitted to and approved by the Navy, subject to Morison's agreement that he would not supply any classified information on the U.S. Navy or extract unclassified data on any subject and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> *Id.* at 1060.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>Anthony R. Klein, Comment, *National Security Information: Its Proper Role and Scope in a Representative Democracy*, 42 FED. COMM. L.J. 433, 437 (1990).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> United States v. Morison, 844 F.2d 1057, 1060 (4th Cir. 1988). Morison was also convicted of violating 18 U.S.C. § 641, which punishes the theft of public money, property or records, rather than the publication of government information. The statute punishes stealing, embezzling and the "knowing conversion" of "any record, voucher, money, or thing of value of the United States or of any department or agency thereof," as well as the "knowing receipt" of the same by a person "with intent to convert it to his use or gain, knowing it to have been embezzled, stolen, purloined or converted." For a discussion of Morison's prosecution under §641, *see* Silver, *supra* note 4, at 458-61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 793(d) (2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> 18 U.S.C. § 793(e) (2005).

forward the data to *Jane's*.<sup>48</sup> Morison's troubles began when he sought employment with a new publication, *Jane's Defence Weekly*. In violation of his agreement with the Navy, Morrison provided *Jane's Defence Weekly*'s editor-in-chief with three pages of background material from a classified report about a Soviet base where an explosion had occurred, information about previous explosions at the base, and a classified satellite photograph of a Soviet carrier under construction at the base.<sup>49</sup>

Although Morison raised a number of First Amendment claims, Circuit Judge Donald Russell upheld Morison's conviction and framed the case in terms of the government's ability to prevent an employee from disseminating information under the Espionage Act. To reach his conclusion Russell relied upon textual analysis, legislative history and precedent. It is important to note, however, that while Russell specifically stated that Morison's prosecution did not raise any First Amendment concerns, the two dissenting opinions issued clearly framed the case as at least implicating the First Amendment.<sup>50</sup>

After recounting the facts of the case, Russell's opinion considered Morison's claim that "properly construed and applied" the two subsections of the Espionage Act applied only to "classic spying" and not to leaking information to the press.<sup>51</sup> Relying on textualism and legislative history, Russell concluded that neither analysis supported Morison's contention the Espionage Act did not apply to his conduct. First, Russell

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> See *id.* at 1081 (Wilkinson, J., concurring) (writing that the First Amendment concerns raised by the case were significant); *id.* at 1087 (Phillips, J., concurring) (disagreeing with the contention that prosecutions under the Espionage Act did not raise First Amendment concerns). <sup>51</sup> *Id.* at 1063.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> *Id*. at 1061.

wrote that on their face, the sections were clear that they applied to "anyone" and "they declare[d] no exemption in favor of one who leaks to the press."<sup>52</sup> Next, turning to a detailed discussion of the legislative history of the Espionage Act, Russell declared that it was evident the history did not support Morison's contention either. Comparing the sections under which Morison was being prosecuted to §794, a statute designed to prevent "classic spying," Russell concluded that Morison's conduct was being punished under the appropriate statute.<sup>53</sup> Finally, the court ruled that simply because §793 (d) and (e) had never been used to punish the disclosure of information to the press before did not mean they could not be used to punish such actions.<sup>54</sup>

Russell next addressed Morison's First Amendment arguments. Relying on precedent Russell clearly rejected Morison's attempt to frame the case in terms of the First Amendment, concluding, "[W]e do not perceive any First Amendment rights to be implicated here."<sup>55</sup> Russell wrote the case was "certainly . . . no prior restraint case" such as *New York Times v. United States*<sup>56</sup> or *United States v. Progressive*<sup>57</sup> but rather a case involving the prosecution of a government employee for "purloining from the intelligence files of the Navy national defense materials clearly marked as 'Intelligence Information' and 'Secret' and for transmitting that material to 'one not entitled to receive

<sup>55</sup> *Id.* at 1068.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> 467 F. Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1979).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> *Id.* at 1065 (reasoning that while section 794 covered "classic spying," § 793 (d) and (e) covered a lesser offense than spying, but was extendable to the disclosure of national security information to any person not entitled to receive it).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> *Id.* at 1066-67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).

it.<sup>358</sup> Russell focused on the Supreme Court's decisions in *Branzburg v. Hayes*<sup>59</sup> and *Snepp v. United States*<sup>60</sup> and the Fourth Circuit's decision in *United States v. Marchetti*<sup>61</sup> to determine that there was no support for the contention that prosecution under the Espionage Act implicated the First Amendment. He wrote:

If *Branzburg, Marchetti*, and *Snepp* are to be followed, it seems beyond controversy that a recreant intelligence department employee who had abstracted from the government files secret intelligence information and had willfully transmitted or given it to one "not entitled to receive it" as did the defendant in this case, is not entitled to invoke the First Amendment as a shield to immunize his act of thievery. To permit the thief thus to misuse the Amendment would be to prostitute the salutary purposes of the First Amendment.<sup>62</sup>

Finally, Russell addressed Morison's vagueness and overbreadth arguments.

Considering the vagueness claims, Russell again relied on precedent to reach his conclusions. Morison claimed that the terms "related to the national defense," "willfully" and "entitled to receive," were constitutionally vague. Citing and discussing two previous Fourth Circuit cases, Russell held that the trial judge's instructions to the jury had eliminated any vagueness problems related to either "related to the national defense" or "willfully."<sup>63</sup> Similarly, citing precedent the court held that the term "one entitled to receive" was both limited and clarified by the appropriate classification regulations and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Id. at 1071-72 (citing and discussing United States v. Truong Dinh Hung, 629 F.2d 908 (4th Cir. 1981); United States v. Dedeyan, 584 F.2d 36, 39 (4th Cir. 1978)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> *Morison*, 844 F.2d at 1068.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> 408 U.S. 665 (1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980).

<sup>61 466</sup> F.2d 1309 (4th Cir. 1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Morison, 844 F.2d at 1069-70.

was thus not unconstitutionally vague.<sup>64</sup> Returning to his focus on the judge's jury instructions, Russell also found they addressed any overbreadth problems associated with the terms "related to the national defense" or "one not entitled to receive."<sup>65</sup>

The two other opinions in the case were not so willing to find that Morison's case implicated no First Amendment rights. Although he concurred in the court's judgment, Circuit Judge James H. Wilkinson framed the case as a balance between national security and freedom of expression, as well as in terms of separation of powers. Referencing framers' intent,<sup>66</sup> the marketplace of ideas,<sup>67</sup> and the checking function,<sup>68</sup> as well as the need for national security<sup>69</sup> Wilkinson wrote:

Public security can . . . be compromised in two ways: by attempts to choke off the information needed for democracy to function, and by leaks that imperil the environment of physical security which a functioning democracy requires. The tension between these two interests is not going to abate, and the question is how a responsible balance may be achieved.<sup>70</sup>

Writing that he believed it was necessary to directly address Morison's First Amendment claims rather than as "unspoken aspects of a vagueness or overbreadth analysis,"

<sup>66</sup> Id. at 1081 (Wilkinson, J., concurring) (discussing the writings of James Madison).

<sup>70</sup> *Id.* at 1082.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> *Id.* at 1074-75 (citing and discussing McGehee v. Casey, 718 F.2d 1137 (D.C. Cir. 1983); *Truong Dinh Hung*, 629 F.2d at 919).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> *Id.* at 1076 (concluding that there was no overbreadth in the two terms as "narrowed by court instruction or as fleshed out by the Classification Act").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> *Id.* ("The First Amendment interest in informed popular debate does not simply vanish at the invocation of the words 'national security.' National security is public security, not government security from informed criticism.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> *Id.* at 1085 ("[I]nvestigative reporting is a critical component of the First Amendment's goal of accountability in government. To stifle it might leave the public interest prey to the manifold abuses of unexamined power.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> *Id.* at 1081(writing that the way in which Morison released information risked leaking important national security information).

Wilkinson started his concurring opinion by stating that the First Amendment issues at stake were "not insignificant."<sup>71</sup> In addition, however, Wilkinson also framed the case in terms of separation of powers. Relying on the Supreme Court's decisions in *United States v. Snepp*<sup>72</sup> and *Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman S.S. Corp.*,<sup>73</sup> Wilkinson noted that the judiciary typically deferred to the executive in areas of national security.<sup>74</sup>

Wilkinson then took great pain to make several points related to the First Amendment. First, Wilkinson pointed out that Morison was not a journalist. "No member of the press is being searched, subpoenaed, or excluded, as in a typical right of access case,"<sup>75</sup> he wrote. In addition, Wilkinson made it clear that the case was about stealing information, not about receiving it. He wrote: "[I]t is important to emphasize what is *not* before us today. This prosecution was not an attempt to apply the espionage statute to the press for either the receipt or publication of classified materials."<sup>76</sup> In the present case, however, Wilkinson found that Morison's particular conduct was not

<sup>75</sup> *Id.* at 1081.

<sup>76</sup> *Id*. at 1085.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> *Id.* at 1081.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> 333 U.S. 103 (1948).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> *Morison*, 844 F.2d at 1083 (Wilkinson, J., concurring) ("Presented with First Amendment, Fourth Amendment, and other constitutional claims, the Court has held that government restrictions that would otherwise be impermissible may be sustained where national security and foreign policy are implicated.") (citing Snepp v. United States, 444 U.S. 507 (1980)); *id.* ("In short, questions of national security and foreign affairs are 'of a kind for which the Judiciary has neither aptitude, facilities nor responsibility and which has long been held to belong in the domain of political power not subject to judicial intrusion or inquiry.") (quoting Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman S.S. Corp., 333 U.S. 103, 111 (1948)).

national intelligence officer who had signed a security clearance and because the district court had given proper limiting instructions, neither Morison's vagueness and overbreadth claims nor his contention that his prosecution would have far reaching implications on newsgathering and reporting were persuasive.<sup>77</sup>

Circuit Judge James Phillips' concurring opinion also discussed the First Amendment implications of the case. Calling the Espionage Act "unwieldy and imprecise," Phillips was concerned the Act made it difficult to differentiate between individuals leaking information to the press for public debate and "government moles" passing along information to other countries.<sup>78</sup> He wrote that the term "relating to the national defense" opened the act to overbreadth challenges and threatened to turn it into an "Official Secrets Act."<sup>79</sup> Revisiting the Fourth Circuit precedents discussed by Russell, Phillips wrote it was only "the limiting instruction which required proof that the information leaked was either 'potentially damaging to the United States or might be useful to an enemy" that made 793 (e) and (d) constitutional.<sup>80</sup> Phillips even went so far as to suggest the solution to the unwieldy and potentially unconstitutional sections of the Act was for Congress to enact more carefully drawn legislation focusing on limiting prosecutions to situations in which there was a real danger to the United States.<sup>81</sup>

<sup>81</sup> *Id.* at 1086.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> *Id.* at 1083-84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Id. at 1085 (Phillips, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> *Id*. at 1085-86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Id. at 86 (discussing United States v. Truong Dinh Hung, 629 F.2d 908 (4th Cir. 1981); United States v. Dedeyan, 584 F.2d 36 (4th Cir. 1978)).

More recently, in the AIPAC case, *United States v. Rosen*,<sup>82</sup> Judge T.S. Ellis III of the U.S. District Court for the Eastern District of Virginia also considered whether § 793(d) and (e) could be applied to non-governmental employees even when the facts of a case did not fit a classic espionage situation, but rather involved the "leaking" of information.<sup>83</sup> While employed by AIPAC, Steven Rosen and Keith Weissman obtained information from various government officials and transmitted this information to members of the media, officials of foreign governments, and others.<sup>84</sup> Rosen and Weissman were charged with conspiring to transmit information relating to the national defense to those not entitled to receive it and Rosen was additionally charged with "aiding and abetting the transmission of information relating to the national defense" in violation of § 793.<sup>85</sup>

While the case is still being tried, the district court released an opinion worth discussion when Rosen and Weissman filed a pretrial motion to dismiss the charges, arguing that the government's application of § 793(e) violated their Fifth Amendment Due Process Clause rights under the vagueness doctrine and violated the guarantees of the First Amendment.<sup>86</sup> Although Judge Ellis denied the defendants' motion to dismiss the charges based on Fifth<sup>87</sup> and First Amendment claims, he clearly framed the case as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> *Id.* at 617-29. For a discussion of Ellis' analysis of the defendants' Fifth Amendment claims, see *Recent Case: Constitutional Law-Due Process and Free Speech-District Court Holds That Recipients of Government Leaks Who Disclose Information "Related to the National Defense" May Be Prosecuted Under the Espionage Act, 120 HARV. L. REV. 821 (2007).* 



<sup>82 445</sup> F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> See *id.* at 628-29 for a discussion of applying the statutes to "leakers" as opposed to "spies."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> *Id*. at 608-10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> *Id.* at 607.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> *Id.* at 610.

dealing with the need to balance the First Amendment and national security. Ellis wrote that Rosen and Weissman's First Amendment challenges "exposed the inherent tension between the government transparency so essential to a democratic society and the government's equally compelling need to protect from disclosure information that could be used by those who wish this nation harm."<sup>88</sup> In addition, the court summarily rejected the government's contention that no prosecutions under the Espionage Act would implicate free expression rights.<sup>89</sup> Ellis wrote:

In the broadest terms, the conduct at issue—collecting information about the United States' foreign policy and discussing that information with government officials (both United States and foreign), journalists, and other participants in the foreign policy establishment—is at the core of the First Amendment's guarantees.<sup>90</sup>

However, although Ellis clearly framed the case at least partially in terms of freedom of expression, in the end he ruled that the First Amendment did not automatically protect the defendants. To support his decision not to dismiss the case, Rosen relied upon democratic and First Amendment theory, original intent, textual analysis, legislative intent and precedent.

Ellis began by examining the abstract values at conflict in the case. Writing that a democratic society demanded the judiciary balance competing societal interests in cases involving national security and freedom of expression, Ellis noted the role of freedom of expression in self-government,<sup>91</sup> invoked framers' intent<sup>92</sup> and cited Justice Stewart's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> *Id.* at 633 (writing that the collection and dissemination of information about the workings of government was "indispensable to the healthy functioning of a representative government").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> *Rosen*, 445 F. Supp. 2d at 629.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> *Id.* at 629-30 (writing that the government's "proposed categorical rule that espionage statutes cannot implicate the First Amendment" overreached).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> *Id*. at 630.

concurrence in *New York Times v. United States* and *Morison* to establish the importance of freedom of expression to self-government and as a check on government.<sup>93</sup> Quoting *Haig v. Agee*, however, Ellis wrote, "[H]owever vital an informed public may be, it is well established that disclosure of certain information may be restricted in service of the nation's security, for '[i]t is "obvious and unarguable" that no governmental interest is more compelling than the security of the Nation."<sup>94</sup>

Moving from an abstract discussion of the issues to a concrete application, Ellis wrote it was necessary to make two determinations: first, whether § 793 was "narrowly drawn to apply only to those instances in which the government's need for secrecy is legitimate, or whether it is too indiscriminate in its sweep, seeking in effect, to excise the cancer of espionage with a chainsaw instead of a scalpel;"<sup>95</sup> second, whether the government was allowed to prosecute individuals "who have no employment or contractual relationship with the government, and therefore have not exploited a relationship of trust to obtain the national defense information they are charged with disclosing, but instead generally obtained the information from one who has violated such a trust."<sup>96</sup>

Focusing on textual analysis, legislative history and precedent, Ellis ruled that while terms in the Espionage Act were vague, so long as a judge properly limited terms

<sup>96</sup> *Id.* at 635.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> *Id.* (quoting the writings of James Madison).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> *Id.* (citing New York Times v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 728 (1971) (Stewart, J., concurring); United States v. Morison, 844 F.2d 1057, 1081 (4th Cir. 1988).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> *Id.* at 633-34 (quoting Haig v. Agee, 453 U.S. 280, 307 (1981) (quoting Aptheker v. Secretary of State, 378 U.S. 500, 509 (1964))).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> *Id*. at 634.

such as "related to the national defense" and "one not entitled to receive it" and provided proper instructions regarding the statute's intent requirements, § 793 was narrowly drawn to deal with espionage.<sup>97</sup> Next, Ellis wrote that while *United States v. Marchetti*,<sup>98</sup> *Snepp v. United States*<sup>99</sup> and *Morsion* together stood for the proposition that there were no constitutional barriers to prior restraints on and post-publication punishments of government employees who disseminated national security information,<sup>100</sup> the analysis was more difficult when non-governmental employees were involved. Because *Marchetti*, *Snepp* and *Morison* all involved government employees, Ellis instead turned to the various opinions in *New York Times v. United States* for guidance. Ellis' analysis of the opinions concluded that three of the concurring justices—Stewart, White and Marshall—and the three dissenting justices—Burger, Harlan and Blackmun—explicitly acknowledged the possibility of a prosecution of the newspapers under § 793(e).<sup>101</sup> Based on these opinions, Ellis concluded that a majority of the Supreme Court felt the statute did not offend the Constitution.<sup>102</sup> However, Ellis was also clear that the

<sup>100</sup> *Id.* at 636.

<sup>101</sup> *Id.* at 638-39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> *Id.* at 639. Although Ellis acknowledged that the Court's discussion took place in dicta, he wrote, "While the Supreme Court's discussion of the application of § 793(e) to the newspapers is clearly *dicta*, lower courts 'are bound by the Supreme Court's considered *dicta* almost as firmly as by the Court's outright holdings, particularly when, as here, a *dictum* is of recent vintage and not enfeebled by any subsequent statement." (quoting McCoy v. Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 950 F.2d 13, 19 (1st Cir.1991)).



 $<sup>^{97}</sup>$  *Id.* at 634-35. Ellis wrote that § 793 "taken together with its judicial glosses" was narrowly tailored. The "judicial gloss" to which he was referring was the judicial limitations that had been placed on the statutory language in various precedents. Ellis wrote at great length about the "gloss" earlier in his decision when discussing the defendant's Fifth Amendment claims. See *id.* at 614-27 for Ellis' discussion of the terms "relating to the national defense" and "entitled to receive" as used in § 793(d) and (e) as well as a discussion of the scienter or intent requirements of the statutes.

<sup>98 466</sup> F.2d 1309 (4th Cir.1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980).

Constitution limited prosecutions to situations in which national security was genuinely at risk, there was proof of intent to harm the United States, and there was reason to believe that disclosure would actually cause that harm.<sup>103</sup>

Finally, Ellis turned his attention to the defendants' overbreadth claim. Ellis wrote that the First Amendment issues at stake in the case required the statute be narrowly construed. Ellis concluded that the statute was not overbroad only so long as it was construed as punishing "only those people who transmit information related to the national defense, in tangible or intangible form, to one not entitled to receive it."<sup>104</sup> Going into detail, Ellis wrote that to overcome First Amendment concerns and prove the information was related to national defense the government had to show "that the information relate[d] to the nation's military activities, intelligence gathering or foreign policy," was "closely held by the government" and not in the public domain, and that disclosure of the information "could cause injury to the nation's security."<sup>105</sup> Ellis wrote that to prove the information was transmitted to someone not entitled to receive it, the government had to show there was an executive branch regulation or order that restricted the disclosure of information to a certain set of people and the information was disclosed to someone outside that set.<sup>106</sup> In addition, he wrote the government had to prove that anyone alleged to have violated the statute "knew the nature of the information, knew that the person with whom they were communicating was not entitled to the information,

<sup>104</sup> *Id*. at 643.

 $^{105}$  Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> *Id.* at 639-640.

and knew that such communication was illegal."<sup>107</sup> Thus, although Ellis put several constraints on the government's case, he did not rule that using the Espionage Act to punish individuals who were not classic "spies" was an inherent violation of the First Amendment.

Although there have been only three cases that have discussed post-publication punishments for the dissemination of national security information, several key points emerge from an analysis of these cases. First, although the majority in Agee did not find a serious First Amendment concern associated with the case, Brennan's dissent in Agee, two of the three judges in *Morison*, and Ellis' opinion in *Rosen* all clearly expressed serious concerns with the ability of the government to prosecute individuals when they were neither government employees nor "classic spies." One judge drew a clear distinction between members of the press and government employees. Judge Wilkinson's concurring opinion in *Morison* went so far as to state that a member of the press "probably could not" be prosecuted under the Espionage Act based on First Amendment concerns.<sup>108</sup> Second, the cases all engaged in detailed analysis of the legislative history, intent and text of the statutes involved in the cases. The courts were clearly attempting to determine what Congress wanted to accomplish with the laws in question and the extent to which the laws could be applied to individuals engaged in the discussion of national security information. There was unquestionably a focus on legislative power and intent in all the cases. Finally, in both *Morison* and *Rosen*, there was a great deal of focus on the need to narrowly construe the Espionage Act so as not to violate the First Amendment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> United States v. Morison, 844 F.2d. 1057, 1081(4th Cir. 1988).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Id.

Thus, while there is limited case law dealing with the issue, these three cases indicate that while punishing individuals for disseminating national security information raises First Amendment concerns, so long as the trial court properly narrows applicable laws there is no true First Amendment barrier to prosecution.

## Post-publication punishments and the judiciary

Just as the government has sought to punish individuals for disseminating information harmful to national security, both courts and state legislatures have sought to inflict post-publication punishments for disseminating information about judicial proceedings or commenting on the operation of the judicial system itself. These sanctions have come in the form of contempt citations from courts and state statutes designed to punish the dissemination of certain types of information. While the Supreme Court has not established as high a barrier to post-publication punishments as it did in the prior restraint cases discussed in the previous chapter, the Court has established clear constitutional limits on the power to punish individuals for disseminating information about or critical of the courts. The first time the Court considered a post-publication case dealing with the judiciary Justice Hugo Black authored an opinion which discussed the need to balance freedom of expression with the fair administration of justice and invoked the clear and present danger standard. While the Court has continued to use the same frame and the same precedents, it has also consistently taken an *ad hoc* approach, weighing the specific facts of each case to determine if there was a substantial likelihood that the effective operation of justice would be impaired.



In 1941, the Court heard a joinder of two appeals, Bridges v. California and Times *Mirror Co. v. Superior Court.*<sup>109</sup> Both cases involved punishments for "publishing . . . views concerning cases not in all respects finally determined."<sup>110</sup> Times Mirror Co. concerned three anti-union editorials published in the Los Angeles Times.<sup>111</sup> In Bridges, labor leader Harry Bridges was held in contempt for calling a judge's ruling in a labor dispute "outrageous" and stating that attempted enforcement of the order "would tie up the port of Los Angeles and . . . the entire Pacific Coast."<sup>112</sup> As noted, Black framed the case as dealing with the balance between freedom of expression and the effective operation of the judicial system.<sup>113</sup> However, he also invoked a secondary frame dealing with the inherent power of the courts.<sup>114</sup> To support his decision that the contempt power of courts did not grant the courts the ability to silence Bridges or the Los Angeles Times in the case, Black relied on originalism, discussing the effect of the ratification of the Constitution on the historical "power of judges to punish by contempt out-of-court publications tending to obstruct the orderly and fair administration of justice in a pending case"<sup>115</sup> and on precedent, citing the clear and present danger cases.<sup>116</sup>

<sup>111</sup> *Id.* at 271-72. For the text of the editorial that contained the "most serious offense," see *id.* at 272 n.17.

<sup>112</sup> *Id.* at 276.

<sup>113</sup> *Id.* at 260 (discussing the difficult task of balancing free speech and fair trial "two of the most cherished policies of our civilization").

<sup>114</sup> *Id.* at 259-60 (writing that in deciding whether the First Amendment forbade state courts from punishing the petitioners for publishing their views concerning cases not in all respects finally determined the Court was "necessarily measuring a power of all American courts, both state and federal, including this one").

<sup>115</sup> *Id.* at 263. For Black's discussion of the Constitution and its effects on the British legal traditions, see *id.* at 263-67.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> 314 U.S. 252 (1941).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> *Id.* at 259.

Black concluded there were two separate government interests at stake in the case: "disrespect for the judiciary" and the prevention of the "disorderly and unfair administration of justice."<sup>117</sup> Black summarily dismissed a post-publication restraint as a way to advance the first interest, noting that it was a "prized American privilege" to speak out about every aspect of government and enforced silence "would probably engender resentment, suspicion, and contempt much more than it would enhance respect."<sup>118</sup> In contrast, Black wrote that the government's interest in preventing the disorderly administration of justice would be advanced by the contempt citations.<sup>119</sup> However, when he applied the clear and present danger test to the facts of the two cases, Black concluded that the circumstances did not constitute the substantive evil or degree of likelihood necessary under the test to justify punishment.<sup>120</sup>

In addition to Black's opinion, Justice Felix Frankfurter wrote a lengthy and complex dissenting opinion, which was joined by Chief Justice Harlan Stone and Justices Owen Roberts and James Byrnes. Although Frankfurter discussed the role of the press in self-government and as a watchdog on governmental misconduct, unlike Black, Frankfurter argued several times that the First Amendment was not truly or seriously implicated by the case. Frankfurter began by discussing the limits of the Supreme Court's power and arguing for judicial restraint. Frankfurter wrote that it was not clear the First

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> *Id.* at 272-75 (discussing the editorials in question in *Times Mirror Co.*); *id.* at 275-78 (discussing the statements made by Harry Bridges).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> *Id.* at 261-63. To flesh out the standards of the test, Black discussed a number of cases, including *Schenck v. United States*, 249 U.S. 47 (1919); *Abrams v. United States*, 250 U.S. 616 (1919); and *Whitney v. California*, 274 U.S. 357 (1927).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> *Id.* at 270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> *Id.* at 271.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> *Id*.

Amendment was implicated because the Court was considering the power of California's courts,<sup>121</sup> and, even if the First Amendment was involved, the Court should practice judicial restraint and defer to the wishes of the people of California.<sup>122</sup> In addition, he argued that the traditional power of courts to inflict post-publication punishment through contempt orders had never been thought to raise First Amendment concerns.<sup>123</sup> Thus, although he raised a number of issues in his opinion, Frankfurter primarily framed the two cases as dealing with federalism and the unique role of courts. To support his conclusion that the contempt orders were not unconstitutional, Frankfurter relied upon originalism, discussing the long history and importance of protecting the fair administration of justice, to argue that the courts were unique in their need to be free from influence.<sup>124</sup> While Frankfurter admitted that the checking function applied to judges and courts, and neither were entitled to "greater immunity from criticism than other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Frankfurter cited a number of historical sources and frequently referenced the long history of protecting the fair administration of justice to support his contention. *See, e.g., id.* at 282 (discussing the Magna Carta); *id.* at 283-84 (discussing the historical importance of the judicial process to "statesmen and constitution makers" and the history of the power to punish for contempt); *id* at 285-86 (discussing the writings of Blackstone, Kent and Story).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> *Id.* at 280 (Frankfurter, J., dissenting) ("We are not even vouchsafed reference to the specific provision of the Constitution which renders states powerless to insist upon trial by courts rather than trial by newspapers.... [W]e are here dealing with limitations upon California—with restraints upon the states. To say that the protection of freedom of speech of the First Amendment is absorbed by the Fourteenth does not say enough.").

 $<sup>^{122}</sup>$  *Id.* at 202-03 ("'Under the guise of interpreting the Constitution we must take care that we do not import into the discussion our own personal views of what would be wise, just, and fitting rules of government to be adopted by a free people, and confound them with constitutional limitations.") (quoting Twining v. New Jersey, 211 U.S. 78, 106-07 (1908)); *id.* at 294 (discussing the power of the people of California to modify their state constitution if they did not want courts to have the power of contempt and saying it was inappropriate for the Court, "sitting over three thousand miles away from a great state without intimate knowledge of its habits and its needs in a matter which does not cut across the affirmative powers of the national government," to rule on the issue).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> *Id.* at 290 ("[T]he conventional power to punish for contempt is not a censorship in advance but a punishment for past conduct and, as such, like prosecution for a criminal libel, is not offensive either to the First or to the Fourteenth Amendments, has never been doubted throughout this Court's history.").

persons or institutions,"<sup>125</sup> he wrote that both should be protected from speech designed to intimidate or influence.<sup>126</sup> Based on this argument, Frankfurter determined that when speech referred to a matter under consideration before a court, constituted a threat to the impartial adjudication of the matter and was purposely calculated to interfere with the court's work, it could be punished even if there was no evidence that the speech would actually interfere with justice.<sup>127</sup> Therefore, considering the Los Angeles Times editorials, Frankfurter concluded that because "[a] powerful newspaper brought its full coercive power to bear in demanding a particular sentence"<sup>128</sup> from a judge who within a year would have to run for reelection, the state court was "[c]learly . . . justified in treating this as a threat to impartial adjudication."<sup>129</sup> Turning to Bridges' comments, Frankfurter similarly concluded that the state court's judgment should not be overturned because the threat made by the union leader constituted "a definite attempt at coercing a court into a favorable decision."<sup>130</sup> However, despite Frankfurter's dissent, the Court continued to overturn attempts to punish the publication of information by invoking the clear and present danger standard.

In 1946, in *Pennekamp v. Florida*, the Court considered whether two editorials and a cartoon critical of the Circuit Court of Dade County, Florida, published by the

<sup>128</sup> *Id.* at 300.

<sup>129</sup> *Id.* at 299.

<sup>130</sup> *Id.* at 303.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> *Id.* at 289.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> *Id.* at 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> *Id.* Later in his opinion, Frankfurter phrased the clear and present danger requirements differently, writing: "The threat must be close and direct; it must be directed towards a particular litigation. The litigation must be immediately pending. When a case is pending is not a technical, lawyer's problem, but is to be determined by the substantial realities of the specific situation." *Id.* at 303-04.

*Miami Herald* constituted a clear and present danger to the fair administration of justice.<sup>131</sup> In an opinion by Justice Stanley Reed, the Court once again framed the case as dealing with the need to balance the fair administration of justice with freedom of the press.<sup>132</sup> Relying primarily on *Bridges*, Reed determined the editorials did not constitute a clear and present danger. Although Reed did not provide a definition or example of what would constitute "a clear and present danger to the fair administration of justice,"<sup>133</sup> he concluded it was obvious the *Miami Herald's* editorials did not rise to that level. He wrote, "For circumstances to create a clear and present danger to judicial administration, a solidity of evidence should be required which it would be difficult to find in this record."<sup>134</sup>

In addition to Reed's opinion, Justices Frankfurter, William Francis Murphy and Wiley Rutledge, Jr. wrote separate concurring opinions. While Frankfurter again discussed the need for respect of the judicial process and the limited nature of First Amendment protection in these situations, citing his own dissenting opinion in *Bridges*, he ultimately concurred with the majority because the case was no longer pending.<sup>135</sup> Murphy and Rutledge, on the other hand, argued that it was necessary to extend the press a great deal of protection when commenting on the judicial process. Murphy wrote that it was necessary to provide the press with protection even when its criticism of the judicial

<sup>134</sup> *Id.* at 347.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> *Id.* at 369 (Frankfurter, J., concurring) (discussing why the case was no longer "pending" under the definition he had previously provided in *Bridges*).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> 328 U.S. 331, 333 (1946).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> *Id.* at 346-47 (writing that while "[f]ree discussion of the problems of society is a cardinal principle of Americanism," courts also had the "power to protect the interests of prisoners and litigants before them from unseemly efforts to pervert judicial action").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> *Id.* at 348 ("What is meant by clear and present danger to a fair administration of justice? No definition could give an answer.")

system was "vitriolic, scurrilous or erroneous" unless the criticism made it "impossible in a very real sense for a court to carry on the administration of justice."<sup>136</sup> Otherwise, Murphy warned, the Court risked severely limiting liberty. Similarly, while Rutledge was highly critical of the press's coverage of the judiciary,<sup>137</sup> he wrote that it could not be shown that the *Herald's* editorials in any way even tended to block or impede the fair administration of justice.<sup>138</sup>

Just one year later, in 1947, the Court again considered a contempt citation in *Craig v. Harney.*<sup>139</sup> *Craig* involved the jailing of a publisher, an editorial writer and a reporter from the *Corpus Christi Caller-Times* for contempt. The case arose from an editorial and several news stories that criticized a judge for instructing a jury to return a verdict with which it did not agree.<sup>140</sup> Citing *Bridges*, Justice William O. Douglas wrote that the facts of the case showed there was "no threat or menace to the integrity of the trial."<sup>141</sup> Based on the clear and present danger test, Douglas established a formidable standard for a judge to overcome in order to hold a journalist in contempt:

The vehemence of the language used is not alone the measure of the power to punish for contempt. The fires which it kindles must constitute an imminent, not merely a likely, threat to the administration of justice. The danger must not be remote or even probable; it must immediately imperil.<sup>142</sup>

<sup>138</sup> *Id*.

<sup>139</sup> 331 U.S. 367 (1947).

<sup>140</sup> *Id.* at 369.

<sup>141</sup> *Id.* at 377.

<sup>142</sup> *Id*. at 376.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Id. at 370 (Murphy, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> *Id.* at 372 (Rutledge, J., concurring) (writing that there were few areas that were as poorly covered by the press as judicial proceedings).

Similarly, in a concurring opinion, Murphy was once again adamant about the protection the Court should afford to the press when commenting on government, even when the attacks were unjust.<sup>143</sup>

In contrast to the standards advanced by Douglas and Murphy, however, were dissents by Frankfurter and Justice Robert Jackson. Again framing the case in terms of federalism<sup>144</sup> and the need to protect the impartial administration of justice, Frankfurter, who was joined by Chief Justice Fred Vinson, argued that the editorials were not criticism, but rather attempts to influence the outcome of pending litigation:

The publications now in question did not constitute merely a narrative of a judge's conduct in a particular case nor a general commentary upon his competence or his philosophy. Nor were they a plea for reform of the Texas legal system to the end that county court judges should be learned in the law and that a judgment in a suit of forcible detainer may be appealable. The thrust of the articles was directed to what the judge should do on a matter immediately before him.<sup>145</sup>

Although he agreed with Frankfurter that the contempt citation should be upheld, Jackson focused his opinion on the importance of the judicial process. While Jackson framed the case as a conflict between freedom of the press and the fair administration of justice, he clearly placed his thumb on the side of the fair administration of justice. He wrote:

The right of the people to have a free press is a vital one, but so is the right to have a calm and fair trial free from outside pressures and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> *Id.* at 389.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> *Id.* at 383 (Murphy, J., concurring) (writing that the First Amendment "forbids a judge from summarily punishing a newspaper editor for printing an unjust attack upon him or his method of dispensing justice" except only possibly under the "rare instance where the attack might reasonably cause a real impediment to the administration of justice").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> *Id.* at 385 (Frankfurter, J., dissenting) (contending that the Court was passing judgment on "the power of the State of Texas").

influences. Every other right, including the right of a free press itself, may depend on the ability to get a judicial hearing as dispassionate and impartial as the weakness inherent in men will permit.<sup>146</sup>

Concluding that the majority's opinion sponsored "the myth that judges are not as other men" and are, therefore, not influenced by caustic attacks because they "do not penetrate the judicial armor,"<sup>147</sup> Jackson dissented and ruled that judges must be insulated from such attacks in order to protect judicial impartiality.

In 1962, under slightly different circumstances, the Court considered a contempt citation issued in connection in with a grand jury investigation in *Wood v. Georgia*.<sup>148</sup> In 1960, James Wood, an elected sheriff in Bibb County, Georgia, was cited for two counts of contempt of court for issuing a statement regarding a grand jury investigation of election law violations.<sup>149</sup> Again framing the case as a need to balance freedom of expression with the fair administration of justice and relying on the clear and present danger precedents, the Court found Wood's statements did not constitute an imminent danger to the administration of justice.<sup>150</sup> In addition, Chief Justice Earl Warren's majority opinion emphasized the important role free expression played in self-government, even in the realm of the judicial process.<sup>151</sup> Once again, however, other justices disagreed with the majority's application of the clear and present danger test.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> *Id.* at 391-92 (noting that the fair administration of justice required "the active cooperation of an enlightened public").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Id. at 394-95 (Jackson, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> *Id.* at 396.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> 370 U.S. 375 (1960).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> *Id.* at 380-81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> *Id.* at 388.

Justice John Harlan II, joined by Justice Thomas Clark, wrote a dissent

emphasizing the differences between *Bridges*, *Pennekamp*, and *Craig* and the present case. While Harlan still framed the case in terms of conflicts between free expression and the judicial process, as Frankfurter's previous dissents had done, Harlan emphasized the ability of the statements in question to influence the outcome of the judicial proceeding.<sup>152</sup> To differentiate the case, Harlan focused on the unique nature and history of grand jury proceedings<sup>153</sup> and the fact that in *Wood* it was a group of citizens who might be influenced by the statements in question rather than a judge.<sup>154</sup>

In addition to cases involving contempt citations, the court has heard several cases involving state statutes that penalized the disseminating of information relating to the judicial process<sup>155</sup> and one case involving the state of Nevada's rules governing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> In addition to the case discussed in this chapter involving state laws, two notable Supreme Court cases, Cox Broadcasting v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469 (1975), and Smith v. Daily Mail, 443 U.S. 97 (1979), also considered the constitutionality of state laws that imposed criminal penalties for publishing information related to the judicial process. However, in neither case was the asserted government interest the protection of the judicial process. In Cox Broadcasting the Court considered a Georgia statute that made it a crime to publish or broadcast the name of a rape victim when the parents of a teenage girl who was raped and murdered sued an Atlanta television station for broadcasting the girl's name. The case is not discussed here because the Court framed the main issues in the case as the conflict between free expression and an individual's right to privacy, rather than between free expression and the effective operation of the judicial system. Cox Broadcasting, 420 U.S. at 487 (writing that the Georgia statute in question was an attempt to protect the "zone of privacy surrounding every individual"). Smith concerned a law that made it a crime to publish the names of juvenile offenders without the written approval of a juvenile court, even if that information was lawfully obtained. Smith is not discussed because the issues the Court was considering were freedom of expression and the protection of juveniles for rehabilitation purposes rather than freedom of expression and the fair administration of the judicial process. Smith, 443 U.S. at 104 ("The sole interest advanced by the State to justify its criminal statute is to protect the anonymity of the juvenile offender. It is



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Justice Frankfurter did not participate in the case.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Id. at 397-99 (Harlan, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> *Id.* at 401 ("Of equal if not greater importance is the fact that petitioner's statements were calculated to influence, not a judge chosen because of his independence, integrity, and courage and trained by experience and the discipline of law to deal only with evidence properly before him, but a grand jury of laymen chosen to serve for a limited term from the general population of Bibb County. It cannot be assumed with grand jurors, as it has been with judges, that they are all 'men of fortitude, able to thrive in a hardy climate.'") (quoting Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367, 376 (1947)). See *id.* at 402 for Harlan's discussion of additional differences between the cases.

extrajudicial statements made by an attorney. In the 1978 case Landmark

*Communications v. Virginia*, the *Virginia Pilot* was fined \$500 for accurately identifying a state judge whose conduct was being investigated in violations of a state statute that made it a crime to publish information about the confidential proceedings of a state judicial review commission which was "authorized to hear complaints about judges' disability or misconduct."<sup>156</sup> In an opinion by Chief Justice Warren Burger, the Court framed the case as a conflict between the First Amendment and the effective operation of the judicial system and relied on the cases discussed above to reach its conclusion. Burger wrote there were a number of government interests related to the effective operation of the judicial system associated with the statute.

First, confidentiality is thought to encourage the filing of complaints and the willing participation of relevant witnesses by providing protection against possible retaliation or recrimination. Second, at least until the time when the meritorious can be separated from the frivolous complaints, the confidentiality of the proceedings protects judges from the injury which might result from publication of unexamined and unwarranted complaints. And finally, it is argued, confidence in the judiciary as an institution is maintained by avoiding premature announcement of groundless claims of judicial misconduct or disability since it can be assumed that some frivolous complaints will be made against judicial officers who rarely can satisfy all contending litigants.<sup>157</sup>

Burger concluded the state's interests had to be balanced with the Pilot's right to press

freedom. Although the Virginia Supreme Court had followed the Supreme Court's clear

asserted that confidentiality will further his rehabilitation because publication of the name may encourage further antisocial conduct and also may cause the juvenile to lose future employment or suffer other consequences for this single offense.").

<sup>156</sup> 435 U.S. 829, 831 (1978).

<sup>157</sup> *Id.* at 835 (citations omitted). Additionally, Burger outlined a number of "practical" advantages to keeping information related to the proceedings confidential. *See id.* at 835-36.



and present danger cases outlined above,<sup>158</sup> Burger questioned the "relevance of the standard" to the case and rejected the state court's "mechanical application of the test."<sup>159</sup> Despite this, the Court again used an *ad hoc* approach to balance Virginia's interests in protecting judicial reputations and integrity against the *Pilot's* core First Amendment rights to hold that the *potential* harm caused by publication could not support criminal sanctions against the press.<sup>160</sup>

Relying upon Pennekamp, Justice Louis Brandies' opinion in Whitney v.

*California*<sup>161</sup> and the function of the First Amendment as a check on legislative power, Burger concluded that the Virginia court should have determined for itself whether the specific statements in the case constituted a clear and present danger rather than simply cite the Virginia legislature's determination that information regarding the proceeding should not be disclosed.<sup>162</sup> Citing *Bridges*, *Penekamp*, *Craig*, and *Wood*, Burger summarized the standard that had to be met:

What emerges from these cases is the "working principle that the substantive evil must be extremely serious and the degree of imminence extremely high before utterances can be punished," and that a "solidity of evidence," is necessary to make the requisite showing of imminence. "The danger must not be remote or even probable; it must immediately imperil."<sup>163</sup>

<sup>161</sup> 274 U.S. 357 (1927).

<sup>162</sup> Landmark, 435 U.S. at 844 (writing that the judicial function commanded an independent analysis of whether "the specific conduct charged falls within the reach of the statute . . . . [O]therwise, the scope of freedom of speech and of the press would be subject to legislative definition and the function of the First Amendment as a check on legislative power would be nullified.").

<sup>163</sup> *Id.* at 845 (quoting Bridges v. California, 314 U.S. 252, 263 (1941); Pennekamp v. Florida, 328 U.S. 331, 347 (1946); and Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367, 376 (1947)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Landmark Comme'n v. Virginia, 233 S.E.2d 120, 129 (Va. 1977).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Landmark, 435 U.S. at 842.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> *Id.* at 841-42.

Again referencing those cases, Burger concluded, "If the clear-and-present-danger test could not be satisfied in the more extreme circumstances of those cases, it would seem to follow that the test cannot be met here."<sup>164</sup>

In addition to Burger's opinion, Justice Potter Stewart issued a concurring opinion, which framed the case as dealing specifically with the *press* clause of the First Amendment. Writing that "[t]here could hardly be a higher governmental interest than a State's interest in the quality of its judiciary,"<sup>165</sup> Stewart concluded there was nothing unconstitutional about punishing someone for violating the confidentiality of the hearings.<sup>166</sup> Stewart concluded, however, that the constitutional problem arose when Virginia attempting to apply the statute to a newspaper:

[I]n this case Virginia has extended its law to punish a newspaper, and that it cannot constitutionally do. If the constitutional protection of a free press means anything, it means that government cannot take it upon itself to decide what a newspaper may and may not publish. Though government may deny access to information and punish its theft, government may not prohibit or punish the publication of that information once it falls into the hands of the press, unless the need for secrecy is manifestly overwhelming.<sup>167</sup>

Finally, in 1991—fifty years after it considered the contempt citations of Harry

Bridges and the Los Angeles Times-the Court decided to what extent an attorney could

<sup>164</sup> Id.

<sup>167</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Id. at 848 (Stewart, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> *Id.* at 849.

be disciplined for making extrajudicial statements in *Gentile v. State Bar of Nevada*.<sup>168</sup> In the case, the Court considered the First Amendment rights of a lawyer who was disciplined for making statements to the press regarding the innocence of his client. In a complex decision,<sup>169</sup> the Court relied on precedent and ruled that the "substantial likelihood of material prejudice" standard used in Nevada's rules governing attorney extrajudicial speech did not violate the First Amendment.<sup>170</sup>

Although Chief Justice William Rehnquist's opinion framed the case as a need to balance the effective operation of justice with Gentile's First Amendment rights,<sup>171</sup> he differentiated the case from *Pennekamp* and *Craig*, as well as from *Nebraska Press Association v. Stuart*,<sup>172</sup> because none of those cases had involved lawyers who represented parties to pending proceedings in court. Instead, Rehnquist relied on a series of other cases to conclude that the Court should engage in a "balancing process, weighing the State's interest in the regulation of a specialized profession against a lawyer's First

<sup>171</sup> *Id.* at 1073.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> 427 U.S. 539 (1976). As discussed in chapter two, *Nebraska Press Association*. involved a gag order preventing dissemination of information related to a murder trial issued by a judge against newspapers in Nebraska.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> 501 U.S. 1030 (1991).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Chief Justice William Rehnquist wrote the opinion of the Court with respects to Part I and II, in which Justices Byron White, Sandra Day O'Connor, Antonin Scalia and Steven Souter joined. Justice Anthony Kennedy wrote the opinion of the Court with respects to Parts III and VI, in which Justices Thurgood Marshall, Harry Blackmun, John Paul Stevens, and O'Connor joined. Thus, Justice O'Connor was the deciding vote, joining Rehnquist on Parts I and II, and Kennedy on Parts III and VI. In a concurring opinion, O'Connor wrote that she agreed that speech by a lawyer representing a client in a pending cases could more readily be regulated than speech by the press she also agreed with Kennedy's assertion in Part III that Nevada's rules were unconstitutionally vague. *Gentile*, 501 U.S. at 1082-83 (O'Connor, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Gentile, 501 U.S. at 1063.

Amendment interest in the kind of speech that was at issue."<sup>173</sup> Again citing precedent, Rehnquist concluded that because "the speech of lawyers representing clients in pending cases may be regulated under a less demanding standard than that established for regulation of the press"<sup>174</sup> and the "substantial likelihood of material prejudice" properly balanced lawyers' weaker free expression interests with the state's strong interest in the integrity and fairness of its judicial system, Nevada's rules were constitutional.<sup>175</sup>

Thus, in a series of cases from 1941 to 1991, the U.S. Supreme Court set out the standards under which speech related to the judicial process could be punished after the fact. While some of the justices in the cases came to different conclusions about the particular facts of each case and whether a particular statement constituted a clear and present danger, in every case dealing with contempt citations the justices framed the cases in similar ways and relied upon the clear and present danger precedents to reach their conclusions. In addition, while Rehnquist's opinion in *Gentile* did not find the clear and present danger line of cases to be controlling, he still framed the cases in terms of the need to balance the fair administration of justice with freedom of expression.

Examining the two sets of cases, several interesting points emerge. First is the limited number of cases that have involved post-publication punishments and national security or the judiciary, relative to prior restraint and access cases. Only three cases were identified that involved national security, and the Supreme Court has only heard a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> *Id.* at 1075 ("We agree with the majority of the States that the 'substantial likelihood of material prejudice' standard constitutes a constitutionally permissible balance between the First Amendment rights of attorneys in pending cases and the State's interest in fair trials.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Gentile, 501 U.S. at 1073. Rehnquist cited Peel v. Attorney Registration and Disciplinary Comm'n of Ill., 496 U.S. 91 (1990); Ohralik v. Ohio State Bar Ass'n., 436 U.S. 447 (1978); and Bates v. State Bar of Arizona, 433 U.S. 350 (1977).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> *Id.* at 1074. Rehnquist cited *Nebraska Press Ass'n.*, 427 U.S. at 601 n.27; *Sheppard v. Maxwell*, 384 U.S. 333 (1966); and *In re Sawyer*, 360 U.S. 622 (1959).

handful of cases dealing with post-publication punishments and the judiciary. Despite this limited number of cases, it is important to note that with the exception of Burger's opinion in *Agee* and Russell's opinion in *Morison* nearly every opinion issued in these cases framed the issues at least somewhat in terms of the First Amendment. While the opinions put different weight on the strength of the free speech principle involved, few were willing to totally write it off in favor of national security or the effective operation of the judicial system. In contrast, it appears that the two sets of cases did rely on different factors. While the national security cases tended to focus on textualism, legislative intent and history, the judicial cases relied upon the clear and present danger precedents. While this is partly explained by the fact that the national security cases all involved applications of federal statutes, those courts could have relied on the clear and present danger test just as easily as the Supreme Court has done in other cases involving statutes.

Next, a common thread that runs throughout both sets of cases is the idea that post-publication punishments are not as constitutionally suspect as prior restraint cases. Indeed, both sets of cases reference the *Pentagon Papers* case to point out what is *not* at stake in these cases. Finally, many of the cases point out the difference between punishing an individual involved in either national security or the judiciary—such as Agee, Morison, or Gentile—and punishing the press for disseminating information. For example, it is interesting to note that Rehnquist's decision in *Gentile* that it was easier for a court to control the speech of lawyer's is similar to Ellis' conclusion in *United States v*. *Rosen* that the government could more easily control the speech of its employees.



Perhaps because of the limited number of cases that have dealt with postpublication punishments, it is also important to note that there is no clear consensus on when a court can punish the dissemination of lawfully obtained truthful information. Indeed, the Supreme Court has consistently been unwilling to categorically answer the question. Although the Court briefly noted the issue in *Landmark Communications*,<sup>176</sup> it refused to rule on it. Because the newspaper did not break any laws in obtaining the information, the Court specifically stated that the issue before it was the "narrow and limited" question of "whether the First Amendment permits the criminal punishment of third persons who are strangers to the inquiry, including the news media, for divulging or publishing truthful information."<sup>177</sup> The Court refused to rule on "the possible applicability of the statute to one who secures the information by illegal means and thereafter divulges it."<sup>178</sup>

Eleven years later, in 1989, the Court again sidestepped the issue in *Florida Star v. B.J.F*,<sup>179</sup> a case involving the publication of a rape victim's name that was obtained from an official report in a police pressroom. Citing *Smith v. Daily Mail Publishing Co.*,<sup>180</sup> the Court noted that the publication of lawfully obtained truthful information could not be prohibited absent a need to further a state interest of the highest order.<sup>181</sup> However, the Court was clear that *Daily Mail* did not answer the question of whether the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Florida Star, 491 U.S. at 534.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> 435 U.S. 829 (1978).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> *Id.* at 837.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> 491 U.S. 524 (1989).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> 443 U.S. 97 (1979).

possession or publication of unlawfully obtained information could be punished.<sup>182</sup> The Court wrote:

The *Daily Mail* principle does not settle the issue whether, in cases where information has been acquired *unlawfully* by a newspaper or by a source, government may ever punish not only the unlawful acquisition, but the ensuing publication as well. This issue was raised in *New York Times v*. *United States* and reserved in *Landmark Communications*. We have no occasion to address it here.<sup>183</sup>

Finally, in what has become the seminal case in this area of law, a 2001 civil suit, the Court was again careful not to answer the question. *Bartnicki v. Vopper*<sup>184</sup> involved the broadcast of an audiotape recording of a cell phone conversation between two officials of a teachers' union in which threats were made against local school board members. The conversation was illegally taped by unknown persons and then distributed to the press.<sup>185</sup> In a 6-3 ruling the Court held that there was no liability in the case for broadcasting the tape. However, the Court was very careful to note that it was doing so only because the broadcasters in the case had played no part in intercepting or obtaining the taped conversation and because of the public significance of the matter.<sup>186</sup> The Court specifically wrote that it was again intentionally leaving open "the question 'whether, in cases where information has been acquired *unlawfully* by a newspaper or by a source, government may ever punish not only the unlawful acquisition, but the ensuing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> *Id.* at 525.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> *Id.* at 533-34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> *Id.* at 535 n.8 (citations omitted) (emphasis in original).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> 532 U.S. 514 (2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> *Id.* at 518-19.

Perhaps because the Court has yet to definitively provide guidance to lower courts in post-publication punishment cases, a final point must be made that unlike the prior restraint and access cases discussed in this dissertation, the national security and judiciary cases discussed in this chapter rarely cite each other. The two lines of cases don't seem to intersect, and lower courts are not turning to the Supreme Court judiciary cases to provide guidance to lower court national security cases. However, perhaps because the Court has not provided guidance, both sets of cases do spend a great deal of time examining the specific set of facts relevant to the case. That is, both groups of cases consistently use *ad hoc* approaches that put a great deal of emphasis on the particular facts of each case to determine if punishment is constitutional.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Id. at 529 (citing Florida Star v. B.J.F., 491 U.S. 524, 532-33 (1989)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> *Id.* at 528 (emphasis in the original).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> *Id.* at 529.

## Chapter 4 National Security Information and Access

During the Vietnam War, although media access to the battlefield was at the discretion of field commanders, it was rarely denied.<sup>1</sup> This unwritten policy of access to military activity "enabled American audiences to observe events daily, including casualties and deaths in vivid and often painful detail."<sup>2</sup> As one observer noted, perhaps because of the unflattering coverage of the Vietnam War, the military would never again grant unrestricted battlefield access to the media.<sup>3</sup> When the United States invaded Grenada and Panama, the Department of Defense (DOD) significantly restrained media coverage, a move that garnered widespread criticism.<sup>4</sup> Despite this criticism, when the United States sent troops to the Middle East in the fall of 1990, the DOD again issued

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> *Id.* During the invasion of Grenada the media were barred from the island for the first two days of the operation, and only one fifteen-person press pool—out of approximately 600 reporters—was allowed on the island on the third day. The media's furor forced the military to examine how conflicts should be reported and resulted in the creation of a standing media pool know as the DOD National Media Pool (NMP). However, when the military invaded Panama, then Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney deliberately called out the DOD NMP so late that the journalists missed the beginning of the invasion. *Id. See also* Fred S. Hoffman, "Review of the Panama Pool Deployment, December 1989," Memorandum for Correspondents, The Pentagon, (Mar. 1990); Steven L. Katz, *Ground Zero: The Information War in the Persian Gulf*, 9 Gov't INFO. Q. 380 (1992).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For a full description of the history of media coverage of the Vietnam War, see generally Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Media-Military Relations Panel, Sidle Report, reprinted in OFFICE OF ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF DEFENSE (PUBLIC AFFAIRS) NEWS RELEASE NO. 450-84 (Aug. 23, 1984).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Nation Magazine v. U.S. Dep't of Defense, 762 F. Supp. 1558, 1563 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Barry E. Venable, *The Army and the Media*, MIL. REV. 66, 67 (Jan.-Feb. 2002) ("The enduring legacy of media coverage of [the Vietnam War] is the charge that the media lost the war by its [sic] negative reporting. Whether true or not, this 'post-Vietnam blame the media' legacy effectively built the stone wall that was erected between" the media and the military.)

regulations restricting access.<sup>5</sup> The regulations were in effect during both "Desert Shield" (American military presence in the Persian Gulf) and "Desert Storm" (open hostilities) and did not end until March 4, 1991, the informal cessation of hostilities in the Persian Gulf.<sup>6</sup>

Among other things, the DOD regulations created temporary press pools to provide coverage of the war.<sup>7</sup> During combat activities, the only journalists authorized to enter forward areas were the pool participants. Membership in the pools did not, however, entitle journalists to observe all military activities. Rather, the military determined where pool members would be able to travel, and journalists had to remain with their escorts at all times. Additionally, according to DOD regulations, news stories by pool participants were subject to review by a DOD public affairs officer. In the event there was a disagreement between the press and the public affairs officer about the "sensitive nature" of a story, the information was sent to the Joint Information Bureau in Dhahran, Saudi Arabia. If consensus could not be reached, the issue was ultimately forwarded to the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Public Affairs for review.<sup>8</sup>

In 1991 various members of the press<sup>9</sup> challenged the regulations as violations of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The plaintiffs in the case were *The Nation, Harper's*, Pacific News Service, *In These Times, The Guardian, The Progressive Magazine, Mother Jones Magazine, The L.A. Weekly, The Village Voice, The* 



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> According to court records, the regulations were modified a number of times. *Nation Magazine*, 762 F. Supp. at 1564 n.4. For the modified regulations, see *id*. Appendices A-D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> *Id*. at 1560.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> *Id.* at 1564. The DOD claimed that the primary purpose of press pools was to balance the media's desire for "unilateral coverage" with the DOD's responsibility to maintain operational security, protect the safety of the troops, and prevent interference with military operations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> *Id.* at 1564-65. According to DOD policies, although all stories had to go through this process, the ultimate decision on publication remained with "the originating reporter's news organization." *Id.* 

the First and Fifth Amendments. While the regulations were challenged on several grounds, the plaintiffs' fundamental claim in *Nation Magazine v. U.S. Department of Defense* was that the press had "a First Amendment right to unlimited access to a foreign arena in which American military forces are engaged."<sup>10</sup> In his opinion, Federal District Judge Leonard Sand of the Southern District of New York noted that because there was little precedent to guide his decision he was being asked to chart "new constitutional territory."<sup>11</sup> He wrote: "The issues raised by this challenge present profound and novel questions as to the existence and scope of a First Amendment right of access in the context of military operations and national security concerns. Those few precedents which have discussed First Amendment issues in the context of national security have been 'prior restraint' cases."<sup>12</sup>

Although Judge Sand would still be correct today in asserting that the U.S. Supreme Court had never considered the existence of a First Amendment right of access to military operations, over the course of the twentieth century various courts did address the legal questions surrounding access to locations and information related to national security. As Judge Sand eventually did in *Nation Magazine*, typically in these cases the courts discussed two issues: first, whether access—or the denial of access—implicated

<sup>11</sup> *Id*. at 1571.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> *Id.* The court cited *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697 (1931); *New York Times v. United States*, 403 U.S. 713 (1971); and *Snepp v. United States*, 444 U.S. 713 (1971). The court concluded that while the Supreme Court "has on a number of occasions considered the relationship between the First Amendment and national security" none the cases had directly addressed "the role and limits of news gathering under the First Amendment in a military context abroad." *Id.* (citations omitted).



*Texas Observer, Pacifica Radio News*, Sydney H. Schanberg, E.L. Doctorow, William Styron, Michael Klare, and Scott Armstrong.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1561.

the Constitution; second, whether cases involving access and national security were justiciable—or "capable of being disposed of judicially."<sup>13</sup> Some courts framed such access claims as a First Amendment cases or used frames focused on some other constitutional concern and clearly stated the executive branch shares jurisdiction over some areas of national security with the other two branches of government. Others framed the cases as primarily involving separation of powers questions and held that the constitutional structure left the area of national security solely to the executive branch. Similarly, courts have used a wide variety of legal factors to decide these cases. While in early cases courts used textualism or legislative intent and engaged in detailed discussions of framers' intent and constitutional structure, courts in later cases focused almost exclusively on precedent. This stands in stark contrast to Supreme Court cases that have examined access to the judiciary. With the exception of a few early cases, the Supreme Court has framed access to judicial proceedings as a First Amendment issue and invoked democratic theory. In addition, even after the precedent was established, the Court continued to use a variety of legal factors, for example, engaging in detailed discussions of legal history and framers' intent.

This chapter of the dissertation examines cases in which courts have discussed how to balance access to information and locations with national security concerns and identifies how courts framed the legal issues and arguments and the legal factors courts used to reach decisions. First it examines cases that have dealt with access to information. Second, it analyzes cases that have dealt with access to locations. Finally, it compares the frameworks and legal factors courts used in these cases to those used by the Supreme Court in cases that dealt with access to judicial proceedings and documents.

<sup>13</sup> BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 882 (8th ed. 2004).



The most frequently discussed frame in the national security and access cases was separation of powers. While this frame was frequently used in both chapters two and three, the cases analyzed for this chapter discussed the power of courts at great length. The opinions repeatedly discussed the existence of a First Amendment-based right of access or a First Amendment theory that might support a "right to know," but ultimately most of the jurists chose to focus on the justiciability of the cases or the power of courts to intervene in national security information cases. In large part because of this focus on the existence of a right to know, although precedent was once again the legal factor most often used to justify an opinion, many of the jurists relied upon First Amendment theory.

Comparing the national security/access cases and the judiciary/access cases further reinforces the complex nature of the national security/access decisions. While the two categories of opinions used similar frames and factors, the outcome of the two types of cases were very different. While the Supreme Court has established a clear First Amendment-based right of access to the judiciary, courts have been reluctant to articulate more than a qualified or tentative right of access to national security information and locations. While the courts have been unwilling to totally embrace the notion that a right of access exists outside of the judicial context, the opinions certainly used the judiciary precedents to support their arguments that there might be some sort of universal qualified right of access guaranteed by the First Amendment. The chapter concludes with a discussion of cases in which the two issues might finally merge: access to court proceedings dealing with national security threats.



## Access to national security information

Although there is evidence that military documents were marked secret as early as the Revolutionary War, the official system that controls classified information in the United States traces its origins to an executive order<sup>14</sup> issued by Franklin D. Roosevelt in March 1940.<sup>15</sup> According to Harold C. Relyea, a congressional researcher and "specialist in American government," the executive order was prompted by desires to establish a structure for protecting military information during "growing global hostilities," to clarify the authority of civilian personnel in the national defense community to classify information, and to generally better manage the discretionary power to classify information.<sup>16</sup>

Although the classification system was modified shortly after the conclusion of World War II,<sup>17</sup> the most important changes came in an executive order issued in September 1951.<sup>18</sup> Relyea summarized three "sweeping innovations" introduced in Executive Order 10,290. First, because the order indicated the Chief Executive was relying upon "the authority vested in [him] by the Constitution and statutes, and as President of the United States," it strengthened the President's discretion to make official secrecy policy. Second, information was now classified in the interest of "national

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Exec. Order 10,290, 16 Fed. Reg. 9,795 (Sept. 24, 1951).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Exec. Order 8,381, 5 Fed. Reg. 1,147 (Mar. 22, 1940).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Harold C. Relyea, Security Classified and Controlled Information: History, Status, and Emerging Management Issues, CRS Report for Congress RL 33494, January 2, 2008 2 *available at* http://www.fas.org/sgp/crs/secrecy/RL33494.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> *Id.* Prior to this order, information was designated as secret pursuant to Army and Navy general orders and regulations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Exec. Order 10,104, 15 Fed. Reg. 597 (Feb. 1, 1950).

security" rather than in the interest of "national defense."<sup>19</sup> According to Relyea, "in the view of some," this "somewhat new, but nebulous, concept . . . conveyed more latitude for the creation of official secrets" than the previous term.<sup>20</sup> Finally, the order extended classification authority to nonmilitary entities throughout the executive branch so long as they had "some role in 'national security' policy."<sup>21</sup> Nineteen years after President Roosevelt created the modern classification system, the Supreme Court first reviewed the executive's ability to classify national security information in a case involving the government's revocation of a civilian contractor's security clearance, *Greene v. McElroy*.<sup>22</sup> Although on the surface the case was not about access to national security information, an important dissent in the case made it the first time a member of the Supreme Court wrote about the power of the executive branch to protect national security information.

In 1951, William L. Greene was vice president and general manager of Engineering and Research Corporation (ERCO), a company that developed and manufactured various mechanical and electronic products for the armed forces.<sup>23</sup> While working on classified projects, Greene was denied a renewal of his security clearance based on information indicating he had associated with Communists, visited officials of the Russian Embassy, and attended a dinner given by an allegedly Communist front

 $^{21}$  *Id*.

<sup>23</sup> *Id.* at 475.



207

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Relyea, *supra* note 15, at 3. A new executive order issued in 1953 revived the term national defense. Exec. Order 10,501, 18 Fed. Reg. 704 (Nov. 5, 1953).

 $<sup>^{20}</sup>$  Relyea, *supra* note 15, at 3. For a discussion of the evolution of the ability to classify information from 1953 to 2008, see *id*. at 3-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> 360 U.S. 474 (1959).

organization.<sup>24</sup> When Secretary of the Navy Robert E. Anderson overruled an original recommendation to grant Greene access to classified information and Anderson's decision was upheld by the Eastern Industrial Personnel Security Board,<sup>25</sup> Greene brought suit asking for a declaration that the revocation was unlawful and for an order restraining the government from revoking his security clearance.<sup>26</sup> The District Court for the District of Columbia granted summary judgment for the government, and the D.C. Circuit Court of Appeals affirmed.<sup>27</sup>

The court of appeals framed its main legal argument in terms of separation of powers. Although the court recognized that Greene had suffered substantial harm from having his security clearance revoked, it held that Greene's suit presented no justiciable controversy. That is, there was no controversy "which the courts can finally and effectively decide, under tests and standards which they can soundly administer within their special field of competence."<sup>28</sup> The court did not discuss any constitutional or theoretical basis for its decision. Instead, citing only its own precedent, the court held that the case involved an issue outside of judicial "experience and competence," and that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> *Id.* at 953. ("Here there is no such controversy. As we have seen, Greene makes no claim of lack of compliance by the Government with its own regulations. He attacks the Secretary's decision on its merits and as a matter of constitutional right. But for a court to hear de novo the evidence as to Greene's fitness to be assigned to a particular kind of confidential work would be a bootless task, involving judgments remote from the experience and competence of the judiciary.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> *Id.* at 478.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> For a detailed procedural history of the case and hearings, see *id*. at 475-91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> *Id.* at 490-91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Greene v. McElroy, 254 F.2d 944, 952 (D.C. Cir. 1958).

the executive branch alone was responsible for the classification of national security information.<sup>29</sup>

When Greene appealed, however, the U.S. Supreme Court framed the case in far narrower terms. Instead of addressing the larger issue of classifying and accessing national security information, the Court framed the principle question of law as whether Greene had been denied due process. In an opinion by Chief Justice Earl Warren, the Court validated Greene's claim that the DOD had "denied him 'liberty' and 'property' without 'due process of law' in contravention of the Fifth Amendment."<sup>30</sup> According to the Court, Greene's property was his employment, and his liberty was his freedom to practice his chosen profession.<sup>31</sup> The Court held that without explicit authorization from either the President or Congress, the DOD was not empowered to create a security clearance program "under which affected persons may lose their jobs and may be restrained in following their chosen professions on the basis of fact determinations concerning their fitness for clearance made in proceedings in which they are denied the traditional procedural safeguards of confrontation and cross-examination."<sup>32</sup> Thus, the majority was very clear that it was steering away from legal questions of the powers of

<sup>32</sup> *Id*. at 493.



209

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> *Id.* ("[A]ny meaningful judgment in such matters must rest on considerations of policy, and decisions as to comparative risks, appropriate only to the executive branch of the Government. It must rest also on a mass of information, much of it secret, not appropriate for judicial appraisal.") (citing Dayton v. Dulles, 254 F. 2d 71 (D.C. Cir. 1958), *rev'd on other grounds*, 357 U.S. 144 (1958).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Greene v. McElroy, 360 U.S. 474, 492 (1959).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> *Id*.

the President and Congress.<sup>33</sup>

Relying on statutory textualism and precedent to support its decision, the Court closely analyzed the language of the executive orders and federal legislation that controlled access to national security information. Focusing on the exact wording of Executive Orders 10,290 and 10,501, the Court concluded that neither had authorized the creation of a process that did not allow for cross-examination.

Clearly, neither of these orders empowers any executive agency to fashion security programs whereby persons are deprived of their present civilian employment and of the opportunity of continued activity in their chosen professions without being accorded the chance to challenge effectively the evidence and testimony upon which an adverse security determination might rest.<sup>34</sup>

Turning to the legislative enactments that "might be deemed as delegating authority to

the Department of Defense"<sup>35</sup> to create programs to control access to national security

information, the Court again found no explicit text to suggest a person could be deprived

of due process rights.<sup>36</sup>

Although the majority did not frame the case as involving access to information

and declared it was deciding a very narrow question, Justice Tom C. Clark wrote an

important dissenting opinion, which argued the case presented a "clear and simple" legal

<sup>34</sup> *Id*. at 502.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> *Greene*, 360 U.S. at 504 (finding that although the statutes "make it apparent that Congress recognizes the existence of military secrets, they hardly constitute an authorization to create an elaborate clearance program which embodies procedures traditionally believed to be inadequate to protect affected persons").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> *Id.* at 496 ("[T]he question which must be decided in this case is not whether the President has inherent power to act or whether Congress has granted him such a power; rather, it is whether either the President or Congress exercised such a power and delegated to the Department of Defense the authority to fashion such a program."). *See also id.* at 508 (reiterating that the Court was not deciding "whether the President has inherent authority" to create a program that suspended due process, "whether congressional action" was necessary to create such a program, or even "what the limits on executive or legislative authority may be").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> The Court analyzed the National Security Act of 1947, 50 U.S.C. § 401, the Armed Services Procurement Act of 1947, 41 U.S.C. § 255, and two sections of the Espionage Act, 18 U.S.C. § 798 and 50 U.S.C. § 783(b).

question: Was there a constitutional right of access to government information?<sup>37</sup> Taking this frame directly from the Solicitor General's brief,<sup>38</sup> Clark was critical of the majority's framing of the issue as well as its reasoning. He argued that the Court was ignoring "the basic consideration in the case. . . that no person, save the President, has a constitutional right to access to governmental secrets."<sup>39</sup>

Clark first attacked the majority's opinion for misrepresenting precedent to reach its conclusion. He wrote:

[The majority opinion] cites four cases in support of this proposition and says compare four others. As I read those cases not one is on point. In fact, I cannot find a single case in support of the Court's position. Even a suit for damages on the ground of interference with private contracts does not lie against the Government.<sup>40</sup>

Next, Clark turned to the "constitutional question." Clark wrote that although the majority's opinion claimed to avoid answering the constitutional question of the executive branch's ability to classify information, its decision was actually establishing a dangerous precedent during a dangerous time. Alluding to the Cold War, Clark wrote that the Court's decision to strike down the program "for lack of specific authorization" was "indeed strange, and hard for me to understand at this critical time of national emergency."<sup>41</sup> Finally, although the majority opinion never mentioned a "right of access" and Clark's dissent did not specifically mention a First Amendment right of

<sup>39</sup> *Id.* at 513.

<sup>40</sup> *Id.* at 512-13.

<sup>41</sup> *Id*. at 515.



211

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Id. at 510-11 (Clark, J., dissenting).

 $<sup>^{38}</sup>$  *Id.* at 511 n.1 ("My brother Harlan very kindly credits me with 'colorful characterization' in stating this as the issue. While I take great pride in authorship, I must say that in this instance I merely agreed with the statement of the issue by the Solicitor General and his co-counsel in five different places in the Brief for the United States.").

access to government information, Clark concluded that the majority opinion would be read to guarantee some sort of broad right of access in the future. He wrote:

While the Court disclaims deciding this constitutional question, no one reading the opinion will doubt that the explicit language of its broad sweep speaks in prophecy. Let us hope that the winds may change. If they do not the present temporary debacle will turn into a rout of our internal security.<sup>42</sup>

Thus Clark's dissenting opinion in *Greene* was the first time a member of the Court framed a case as involving a constitutional right of access to government information. While the majority supported Greene's claims through texualism, it did so without framing the case in terms of access to information. Although Clark's dissent in *Greene* spoke of broad constitutional interpretations and impending doom, a Supreme Court majority did not frame a case as involving the issue of access to national security information until 1988.<sup>43</sup> In 1965, however, the Court addressed a different access issue, whether a U.S. citizen had a First Amendment right to gather information in Cuba despite a government prohibition on traveling to the country.

In 1962, roughly one year after the United States broke diplomatic ties with Cuba and declared U.S. passports invalid for travel to Cuba "unless specifically endorsed for such travel under the authority of the Secretary of State,"<sup>44</sup> Louis Zemel filed a suit in federal court seeking a judgment declaring that he was "entitled under the Constitution and laws of the United States to travel to Cuba and to have his passport validated for that purpose."<sup>45</sup> In *Zemel v. Rusk*, the Court was asked to determine if Zemel had a First

<sup>45</sup> *Id.* at 4.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> *Id.* at 524.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> See infra notes 89-111 and accompany text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Zemel v. Rusk, 318 U.S. 1, 3 (1965).

Amendment right to travel to Cuba in order to "satisfy [his] curiosity about the state of affairs in Cuba and make [himself] a better informed citizen."<sup>46</sup>

The Court framed three separate legal questions presented by the case. First, the Court framed the case as a separation of powers issue, seeking to determine if Congress had properly conferred upon the Secretary of State authority to grant and validate passports. Using both statutory textual analysis and legislative intent, the Court concluded the Secretary's power to refuse to validate Zemel's passport was supported by the authority granted by Congress in the Passport Act of 1926.<sup>47</sup>

Turning to the constitutional questions presented by the case, the Court first considered if the Secretary's refusal to validate Zemel's passport violated Zemel's due process rights. Relying on a public policy analysis, the Court concluded that the Secretary of State had sufficient reason to restrict Zemel's travel. Focusing on the dangers of the communist Cuban government, the Court held that "the Secretary has justifiably concluded that travel to Cuba by American citizens might involve the Nation in dangerous international incidents, and that the Constitution does not require him to validate passports for such travel."<sup>48</sup> Although the Court cited precedent to support the existence of a constitutional right to travel both inside and outside the country, that right was outweighed by the obvious national security concerns related to traveling to Cuba,

<sup>46</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> *Id*. at 15.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> *Id.* at 7-13.

concerns highlighted by the recent Cuban missile crisis.<sup>49</sup>

Finally, the Court considered Zemel's First Amendment claims. In Zemel's petition, he asserted that the refusal to validate his passport was "a direct interference with the First Amendment rights of citizens to travel abroad so that they might acquaint themselves at first hand with the effects abroad of our Government's policies, foreign and domestic, and with conditions abroad which might affect such policies."<sup>50</sup> Although the Court acknowledged that banning travel to Cuba interfered with the free flow of information, it refused to acknowledge the existence of a First Amendment issue.

We must agree that the Secretary's refusal to validate passports for Cuba renders less than wholly free the flow of information concerning that country. While we further agree that this is a factor to be considered in determining whether appellant has been denied due process of law, we cannot accept the contention of appellant that it is a First Amendment right which is involved. For to the extent that the Secretary's refusal to validate passports for Cuba acts as an inhibition (and it would be unrealistic to assume that it does not), it is an inhibition of action. There are few restrictions on action which could not be clothed by ingenious argument in the garb of decreased data flow.<sup>51</sup>

Relying on a First Amendment theory that did not embrace newsgathering, the Court

concluded, "The right to speak and publish does not carry with it the unrestrained right to

<sup>50</sup> *Id.* at 16.

<sup>51</sup> *Id*. at 16-17.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> *Id.* at 15-16 ("The right to travel within the United States is of course . . . constitutionally protected. But that freedom does not mean that areas ravaged by flood, fire or pestilence cannot be quarantined when it can be demonstrated that unlimited travel to the area would directly and materially interfere with the safety and welfare of the area or the Nation as a whole. So it is with international travel. That the restriction which is challenged in this case is supported by the weightiest considerations of national security is perhaps best pointed up by recalling that the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962 preceded the filing of appellant's complaint by less than two months.") (citing Edwards v. People of the State of California, 314 U.S. 160 (1941)).

gather information."<sup>52</sup> Thus, the Court primarily framed the case only in terms of separation of powers and due process issues.

Although the majority did not frame the case as directly implicating the First Amendment, a dissent authored by Justice William O. Douglas and joined by Justice Arthur Goldberg framed a "peripheral" First Amendment right as the main legal issue in the case. Relying on the Court's decision in *Kent v. Dulles*,<sup>53</sup> Douglas concluded the Court had already established that the right to travel both at home and overseas was protected by the Constitution.<sup>54</sup> Delving deeper into First Amendment theory, Douglas used a classic marketplace of ideas approach to support his contention that although the Secretary could prevent travel to dangerous locations, Cuba did not qualify as such a location.

[T]he only so-called danger present here is the Communist regime in Cuba. The world, however, is filled with Communist thought; and Communist regimes are on more than one continent. They are part of the world spectrum; and if we are to know them and understand them, we must mingle with them . . . .

The First Amendment presupposes a mature people, not afraid of ideas. The First Amendment leaves no room for the official, whether truculent or benign, to say nay or yea because the ideas offend or please him or because he believes some political objective is served by keeping the citizen at home or letting him go.<sup>55</sup>

Douglas concluded his opinion writing, "Restrictions on the right to travel in times of

<sup>55</sup> *Id.* at 25-26.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> *Id.* at 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> 357 U.S. 116 (1958).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Zemel, 381 U.S. at 23-24 ("We held in *Kent v. Dulles* that the right to travel overseas, as well as at home, was part of the citizen's liberty under the Fifth Amendment. That conclusion was not an esoteric one drawn from the blue. It reflected a judgment as to the peripheral rights of the citizen under the First Amendment. The right to know, to converse with others, to consult with them, to observe social, physical, political and other phenomena abroad as well as at home gives meaning and substance to freedom of expression and freedom of the press").

peace should be so particularized that a First Amendment right is not precluded unless some clear countervailing national interest stands in the way of its assertion."<sup>56</sup>

In the years following *Greene* and *Zemel*, a number of lower courts applied First Amendment frames in a variety of access cases.<sup>57</sup> In 1973, for example, in *Brunnenkant v. Laird*,<sup>58</sup> a relatively obscure and rarely cited case,<sup>59</sup> the D.C. District Court ruled that the First Amendment prevented the government from removing Siegfried Brunnenkant's security clearance solely for voicing his social and political opinions.<sup>60</sup> In a two-page opinion the court clearly framed the case in terms of the First Amendment.<sup>61</sup> Although the court noted that in most cases involving national security the key legal issue was to balance competing interests, it wrote there was no need to engage in balancing here because the evidence overwhelming showed that Brunnenkant, a resident alien in the employ of a private contractor working for the U.S. government, lost his security

<sup>58</sup> 360 F.Supp. 1330 (D.D.C. 1973).

<sup>59</sup> Westlaw.com's "Citing References" function reported only a single, unreported case that cited *Brunnenkant*, Pamella M. Doviak v. Dep't of the Navy, 1987 WL 908627 (E.E.O.C. 1987).

<sup>60</sup> *Brunnenkant*, 360 F.Supp. at 1332. ("[T]he withdrawal of plaintiff's security clearance, as a result of his expressions of opinion, is an unconstitutional invasion of his rights under the First Amendment.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> *Id.* ("In certain situations [a balancing process is required]. We do not have such a situation in this case and there is no need to balance competing interests. This is because the claimed threat to national security resulting from plaintiff's continued clearance lacks rational support in the only evidence of record and the deprivation of First Amendment rights to express oneself freely on any matter, no matter how unpopular those views may be, is clear and unambiguous.")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> *Id.* at 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> In addition to the cases discussed here, a number of cases involving the state secrets privilege exist. As noted in chapter one, the state secrets privilege, a judicial creation, is most often used by executive branch officials in civil court cases to protect against subpoenas, discovery motions and other judicial requests for information. It is beyond the scope of this chapter to discuss these cases. For a summary of the state secrets privilege and cases dealing with concept, see William G. Weaver & Robert M. Pallito, *State Secrets and Executive Power*, 120 POLI. SCI. Q. 85 (2005). See *United States v. Reynolds*, 345 U.S. 1 (1953), for the genesis of the privilege.

clearance solely for voicing "heterodox political, social and economic views."<sup>62</sup> Relying upon the Supreme Court's ruling in *Bridges v. California*<sup>63</sup> and "other opinions to numerous to cite,"<sup>64</sup> District Judge John H. Pratt granted Brunnenkant's request for declaratory and injunctive relief. Although Pratt mentioned "balancing" competing interests in his opinion, he did not address any separation of powers issues. At no point did he mention deferring to the executive in matters of national security, hint that the court might be exercising its power in an area in was not meant to, or even cite *Greene*.<sup>65</sup>

Four years later, in 1977 the D.C. Circuit Court of Appeals heard two important cases addressing some of the legal issues that were raised, but not settled, by *Greene*. The first, *United States v. AT&T*,<sup>66</sup> addressed national security information and the inherent power of both the executive and legislative branches of government. The case concerned the issue of congressional access to national security information. The second, discussed later in this chapter, *Sherrill v. Knight*,<sup>67</sup> addressed a First Amendment right of access and the inherent power of the executive branch. That case involved a claim of constitutional right of access by the press.

*United States. v. AT&T* arose out of a congressional investigation into "the nature and extent of warrantless wiretapping" being conducted by the federal government.<sup>68</sup> In

<sup>62</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> *AT&T*, 567 F.2d at 123.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> 314 U.S. 252 (1942).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Brunnenkant, 360 F.Supp. at 1332.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> The entire opinion only cites one case other than *Bridges*, United States v. Robel, 389 U.S. 258 (1967).
<sup>66</sup> 567 F.2d 121 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> 569 F.2d 124 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

the course of an investigation into the Justice Department's wiretapping program, the Subcommittee on Oversight and Investigations of the House Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce issued a subpoena for all national security request letters in the possession of the American Telephone & Telegraph Co. The Justice Department sued to enjoin AT&T from complying with the subpoena on the grounds "that compliance might lead to public disclosure of the documents, with adverse effect on national security."<sup>69</sup> The district court granted the injunction and the chairman of the subcommittee, John D. Moss, appealed. Rather than attempt to resolve the dispute at that time, the D.C. Circuit Court of Appeals remanded the case to the district court with the suggestion that the parties attempt to negotiate a settlement.<sup>70</sup> When the negotiations between the Justice Department and the subcommittee failed, the D.C. Circuit heard the case again.<sup>71</sup>

In an opinion by Circuit Judge Harold Levevnthal, the court squarely framed the case as dealing with separation of powers. First, the court addressed what it considered the "primary issue"<sup>72</sup> of the case, the political question doctrine. Similar to justiciability, the political question doctrine deals with the appropriateness of having a case decided by a court. A political question is one "that a court will not consider because it involves the exercise of discretionary power by the executive or legislative branch."<sup>73</sup> Both the legislative branch and the executive branch claimed in their briefs that the court did not

<sup>72</sup> *Id.* at 125-26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 1197 (8th ed. 2004).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> *Id.* at 123-24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> See United States v. AT&T, 551 F.2d 384 (D.C. Cir. 1976).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> For a complete description of the proposal made by the Justice Department and the subcommittee's reasons for rejecting the proposal, see AT&T, 567 F.2d at 125.

have the authority to make a "determination of the propriety of [their] acts."<sup>74</sup> While Congress based its claim of "absolute discretion" on the Speech or Debate Clause,<sup>75</sup> the executive relied "on its obligation to safeguard the national security."<sup>76</sup>

The court disagreed with both parties, holding "neither the traditional political question doctrine nor any close adaptation thereof is appropriate where neither of the conflicting political branches has a clear and unequivocal constitutional title, and it is or may be possible to establish an effective judicial settlement."<sup>77</sup> Citing the U.S. Supreme Court's 1962 decision in *Baker v. Carr*,<sup>78</sup> the court of appeals noted that simply because a political controversy or conflict existed between the other two branches of government did not inherently mean the issue was beyond the competency of the judiciary to decide.<sup>79</sup> Instead, the court wrote, the political question doctrine applied when only one branch had the "constitutional authority" to make a decision that would settle the dispute.<sup>80</sup>

The court then discussed at length which branch had the constitutional authority to control information classified for national security purposes. Leventhal relied on framers' intent and the text of the Constitution, in combination with the Supreme Court's

<sup>78</sup> 369 U.S. 186, 217 (1962).

<sup>79</sup> *AT&T*, 567 F.2d at 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> *Id.* In addition, in a footnote the court cited a number of cases to support its conclusion that "disputes concerning the allocation of power between the branches have often been judicially resolved." *Id.* at n.13 (citing United States v. Nixon, 418 U.S. 683 (1974); Youngstown Sheet & Tube v. Sawyer, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); Myers v. United States, 272 U.S. 52 (1926); Humphrey's Executor v. United States, 295 U.S. 602 (1935); Campaign Clean Water, Inc. v. Train, 489 F.2d 492 (4th Cir. 1973), *vacated on other grounds*, 420 U.S. 136 (1975); State Highway Comm'n v. Volpe, 479 F.2d 1099 (8th Cir. 1973)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> *AT&T*, 567 F.2d at 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> U.S. CONST. art. I, § 6, cl. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> *AT&T*, 567 F.2d at 127 n.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Id. at 127.

decision in *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*,<sup>81</sup> to reach his conclusion. First, the opinion concluded that the framers did not intend for absolute authority over any area of governance to rest with any of the three branches. According to the court's opinion, the framers expected that when "conflicts in scope of authority arose between the coordinate branches, a spirit of dynamic compromise would promote resolution of the dispute in the manner most likely to result in efficient and effective functioning of our governmental system."<sup>82</sup> The court wrote that "each branch should take cognizance of an implicit constitutional mandate to seek optimal accommodation through a realistic evaluation of the needs of the conflicting branches in the particular fact situation" in order to avoid "the mischief of polarization."<sup>83</sup>

Next, moving from framers' intent to textualism, Leventhal addressed the executive branch's claim that the Constitution conferred upon it absolute power in the arena of national security. He wrote that such a claim was not supported through textual analysis.

The executive would have it that the Constitution confers on the executive absolute discretion in the area of national security. This does not stand up. While the Constitution assigns to the President a number of powers relating to national security, including the function of commander in chief and the power to make treaties and appoint Ambassadors, it confers upon Congress other powers equally inseparable from the national security, such as the powers to declare war, raise and support armed forces and, in the case of the Senate, consent to treaties and the appointment of ambassadors.<sup>84</sup>

<sup>84</sup> Id. at 128.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> 343 U.S. 579 (1952). *Youngstown* involved an executive order issued in response to a strike called by the American Steel Workers Union in the latter part of 1951. The order directed the Secretary of Commerce to take possession of most of the steel mills in the country and keep them running. The Supreme Court held that the seizure order was not within the constitutional power of the President.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> *AT&T*, 567 F.2d at 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Id.

However, "most significant" to Leventhal was "the fact that the Constitution is largely silent on the question of allocation of powers associated with foreign affairs and national security."<sup>85</sup> The opinion then invoked Justice Jackson's much quoted passage from *Youngstown* that such powers are "within a 'zone of twilight' in which the President and Congress share authority or in which its distribution is uncertain."<sup>86</sup>

Thus, after also determining that it did not "accept the concept that Congress' investigatory power is absolute,"<sup>87</sup> the court attempted to balance the executive's interest in national security and Congress' interest in investigating the warrantless wiretapping program by using a "gradual approach."<sup>88</sup> The court reasoned that such an approach was "consistent with our view that the present dispute should be regarded as a concerted

<sup>85</sup> Id.

<sup>88</sup> *Id.* at 131. The court repeatedly referred to "gradualism" throughout the opinion.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> *Id.* (quoting *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.*, 343 U.S. at 637 (Jackson, J., concurring)). Jackson's full quotation reads: "When the President acts in absence of either a congressional grant or denial of authority, he can only rely upon his own independent powers, but there is a zone of twilight in which he and Congress may have concurrent authority, or in which its distribution is uncertain. Therefore, congressional inertia, indifference or quiescence may sometimes, at least as a practical matter, enable, if not invite, measures on independent presidential responsibility. In this area, any actual test of power is likely to depend on the imperatives of events and contemporary imponderables rather than on abstract theories of law."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> *Id.* at 130. To deal with Congress' claim of authority based on the Speech or Debate Clause, the court primarily relied upon Supreme Court precedent, *Eastland v. United States Servicemen's Fund*, 421 U.S. 491 (1975). In *Eastland*, the Supreme Court held that investigatory activities of a Senate subcommittee, individual senators and the chief counsel fell within the "legitimate legislative sphere" and were protected by the Speech or Debate Clause from being questioned in any other place and hence were immune from judicial interference. After a lengthy discussion of *Eastland*, Leventhal concluded that courts could review actions taken by Congress and were not prohibited from doing so under the Speech or Debate Clause because the immunity from judicial inquiry afforded by the Speech or Debate Clause was personal to members of Congress. Because this dissertation is concerned primarily with national security, a discussion of this issue is beyond the scope of this chapter. For the court's complete discussion of the issue, see *id*. at 128-30.

search for accommodation between the two branches."<sup>89</sup> While the court's balancing approach was somewhat analogous to the majority's opinion in *Greene*, it framed the case much closer to Clark's dissent, focusing on control of national security information. Using this approach allowed the court to acknowledge that the executive's duty to protect national security information was important while also recognizing competing values.

In 1988, almost thirty years after *Greene*, the Supreme Court decided a case using both Clark's frame of a constitutional right of access to government information and his emphasis on the power of the executive branch to control information and deny access. In *Department of Navy v. Egan*<sup>90</sup> the Court adopted a position put forward by the Solicitor General,<sup>91</sup> ruling that it was solely the executive's role to classify and protect information and make decisions about access to national security information. In 1983, Thomas M. Egan lost his year-old position as a laborer leader at the Trident Naval Refit Facility in Bremerton, Washington, when he was denied a required security clearance.<sup>92</sup> Because the mission of the Refit Facility was to provide "quick-turn-around repair, replenishment, and systems check-out" of the Trident nuclear submarine, "the most

 $<sup>^{92}</sup>$  Egan, 484 U.S. at 520. Egan was denied clearance based upon California and Washington state criminal records for assault and being a felon in possession of a gun and for his failure to disclose on his application for federal employment two earlier convictions for carrying a loaded firearm. *Id.* at 521.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> *Id.* The court proposed a detailed compromise between the two branches that focused on how large a random sample of documents the Subcommittee would be allowed to review, whether note taking would be allowed, and whether the executive branch would be allowed to substitute documents if the randomly selected documents were found to contain "extraordinarily sensitive" national security information. See *id.* at 131-33 for details of the court's compromise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> 484 U.S. 518 (1988).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> *Compare* Reply Brief for the Petitioner Charles Fried, Solicitor General, at 1, Dep't of the Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518 (1988) (No. 86-1552) 1987 WL 880379 (arguing the "narrow" issue in the case was the Merit Systems Protection Board's power to review the Navy's decision to deny Egan security clearance), *with Egan*, 484 U.S. at 520 ("The narrow question presented by this case is whether the Merit Systems Protection Board (Board) has authority . . . to review the substance of an underlying decision to deny or revoke a security clearance in the course of reviewing an adverse action.").

sophisticated and sensitive weapon in the Navy's arsenal," all positions at the Refit Facility were classified as "sensitive."<sup>93</sup> Because Egan could not qualify for any job at the Refit Facility without a security clearance, he was removed from his position. Egan appealed the decision to the Merit Systems Protection Board as provided by the section of the U.S. Code under which he was dismissed.<sup>94</sup> Although Egan initially won his appeal to the head of the Board, after he lost before the full Board he appealed to the Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit.<sup>95</sup>

The court of appeals, by a divided vote, reversed the full Board's decision that the Board had no authority to review the merits of a security-clearance decision.<sup>96</sup> Like the *Greene* majority, the court of appeals framed the issue as procedural. The court focused on the text and legislative history of the two possible sections of the U.S. Code under which Egan could have been removed, sections 7513 and 7532, to support its ruling. The court wrote:

The statute provides in 5 U.S.C. § 7532 for the exclusion from Board review of agency actions against employees in national security matters, and establishes a procedure for such actions. Mr. Egan's removal was not taken under that provision. The statute provides no exclusion from Board review of removals under 5 U.S.C. § 7513(a), the provision under which

<sup>96</sup> Egan v. Dep't of Navy, 802 F.2d 1563 (Fed. Cir. 1986).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> *Id.* According to the Court, Egan had a "noncritical-sensitive" position that included "[a]ccess to Secret or Confidential information." However, pending the outcome of his security investigation, Egan performed only limited duties.

<sup>94 5</sup> U.S.C. § 7513 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> At the initial hearing, the head of the Board reversed the decision not to grant Egan security clearance. Although the government argued that the Board "did not have the authority to judge the merits of the underlying security-clearance determination" and could only determine whether the required removal procedures had been followed, the head of the Board ruled that the Board did have the authority to review security clearance decisions. Additionally, she held that the government had to "specify the precise criteria used in its security-clearance decision" and show that those criteria were "rationally related to national security." After the rehearing, the full Board reversed, holding that the Board did not have the power to review security clearance decisions. *Egan*, 484 U.S. at 523-35.

Mr. Egan was removed on the ground of failure to receive a job-required security clearance. We have found no indication in the legislative history of the Civil Service Reform Act that such a removal action if taken under § 7513(a) was intended to be exempt from Board review, and the government has not asserted that Congress so intended.<sup>97</sup>

The court remanded the case to the Board for a new review, stating that the Board must rule on the propriety of denying the security clearance, and until it did, the question of an appropriate judicial remedy was not ripe.<sup>98</sup> Noting "the importance of the issue in its relation to national security concerns,"<sup>99</sup> the Supreme Court granted certiorari.

Identifying the core legal issue as a right of access to information, in a 5-3 decision, the Court used a number of legal factors to reach and justify its conclusion. The Court relied on constitutional textualism, precedent, and the text of the statutes as well as "the structure of the statutory scheme, its objectives, its legislative history, and the nature of the administrative action involved"<sup>100</sup> to support its decision to reverse. First, in a nod to the power of the executive to protect national security information, Justice Harry Blackmun's majority opinion began the analysis by noting, "It should be obvious that no one has a 'right' to a security clearance."<sup>101</sup> Using textualism to interpret the Constitution, Blackmun wrote that although the statutory language of section 7513 was important, the statute did not fundamentally alter the power of the executive under the Constitution to control national security information.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> *Id.* at 528.



224

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> *Id*. at 1567.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> *Id.* at 1573-75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Egan, 484 U.S. at 520.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> *Id.* at 530.

The President, after all, is the "Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States." His authority to classify and control access to information bearing on national security and to determine whether an individual is sufficiently trustworthy to occupy a position in the Executive Branch that will give that person access to such information flows primarily from this constitutional investment of power in the President and exists quite apart from any explicit congressional grant.<sup>102</sup>

Next, using precedents to support his arguments, Blackmun noted both the compelling need to keep information secret and the executive's unique ability to decide what should be kept secret. Citing a number of cases, he concluded the Court had long "recognized the Government's 'compelling interest' in withholding national security information from unauthorized persons in the course of executive business."<sup>103</sup> In addition, the Court relied on precedent for the proposition that "for reasons . . . too obvious to call for enlarged discussion' the protection of classified information must be committed to the broad discretion of the agency responsible"<sup>104</sup> and the assertion that it was "the generally accepted view that foreign policy was the province and responsibility of the Executive."<sup>105</sup> In conclusion the Court stated, "Thus, unless Congress specifically has provided otherwise, courts traditionally have been reluctant to intrude upon the authority of the Executive in military and national security affairs."<sup>106</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> *Id.* at 530 (citing Orloff v. Willoughby, 345 U.S. 83, 93-94 (1953); Burns v. Wilson, 346 U.S. 137, 142, 144 (1953); Gilligan v. Morgan, 413 U.S. 1, 10 (1973); Schlesinger v. Councilman, 420 U.S. 738, 757-58 (1975); Chappell v. Wallace, 462 U.S. 296 (1983)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> *Id.* at 527.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> *Id.* The Court cited *Snepp v. United State*, 444 U.S. 507, 509 n.3 (1980); *United States v. Robel*, 389 U.S. 258, 267 (1967); *United States v. Reynolds*, 345 U.S. 1, 10 (1953); and *Totten v. United States*, 9 U.S. 105, 106 (1876).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Egan, 484 U.S. at 527 (quoting CIA v. Sims, 471 U.S. 159, 170 (1985)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Id. (quoting Haig v. Agee, 453 U.S. 280, 293-94 (1981)).

Justice Byron White, joined by Justices William Brennan and Thurgood Marshall, wrote a dissenting opinion. Although White also framed his argument in terms of the control of national security information, he wrote an opinion that attempted to balance multiple interests, much as the *AT&T* court had done. While White deviated from Blackmun by not focusing on textual analysis, like Blackmun, he focused much of his opinion on legislative intent and precedent. Although White's opinion acknowledged the "compelling interest" of national security, he contended that it was already accounted for in statutes dealing with government employee dismissals and accused the majority of trying to "rewrite" the statutes in the name of national security.<sup>107</sup> White reasoned that Congress *intended* for there to be two statutes to deal with dismissals "to guarantee every discharged employee a hearing into the 'cause' for his removal."<sup>108</sup> The majority's opinion, according to White, "frustrate[d] this congressional intent by denying any meaningful hearing to employees such as respondent who are discharged on national security grounds under provisions other than § 7532."<sup>109</sup>

Next, White turned his attention to precedent, or more specifically, to the lack of reference to *Greene* in the majority's opinion. Taking the majority to task for the omission, White wrote it was "difficult to reconcile today's decision with the Court's discussion in *Greene v. McElroy* of the procedural protections available" to a government contractor who had been denied a security clearance.<sup>110</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> *Id.* at 536.



226

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Id. at 534 (White, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> *Id.* at 535.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> *Id*.

Finally, focusing on the practical ability of the government to keep information classified, White concluded the majority's result was "not necessary to protect the Nation's secrets"<sup>111</sup> Although he did not invoke democratic theory, an analysis of constitutional text or structure, or the framers' intent, in a footnote White suggested the executive did not have the sole ability or power to evaluate national security concerns and cited precedent to demonstrate that the courts had previously "adjudicated cases involving denials of security clearances without any documented harm to national security."<sup>112</sup> Thus, although the majority's opinion suggested that the Court had traditionally deferred to the executive in the area of access to national security information and the executive was uniquely suited to deal with such concerns, the precedents cited in White's dissent, including *Greene*, cast doubts on those notions.

Despite White's dissent, in the years following *Egan* a number of the U.S. Circuit Courts have cited the case for the idea that courts should show considerable deference to the executive branch in the area of national security, especially in terms of protecting national security information.<sup>113</sup> In the area of access to classified information, a 1995 case, *Stehney v. Perry*,<sup>114</sup> is a good example of this trend.

The plaintiff, Dr. Ann K. Stehney, was a former employee of a nonprofit agency who refused to take a polygraph examination in order to obtain a security clearance to

<sup>114</sup> 907 F. Supp. 806 (D.N.J. 1995).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> *Id.* at 537.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> *Id.* at 537 n.1 (citing Hoska v. United States Dep't of Army, 677 F.2d 131 (D.C. Cir. 1982); Gayer v. Schlesinger, 490 F.2d 740 (D.C. Cir. 1973); McKeand v. Laird, 490 F.2d 1262 (9th Cir. 1973)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> See, e.g., Natural Resources Defense Council, Inc. v. Winter, 502 F.3d 859, 862 (9th Cir. 2007); El-Masri v. United States, 479 F.3d 296, 304 (4th Cir. 2007); Padilla v. Rumsfeld, 352 F.3d 695, 712 (2d Cir. 2003); Doe v. Tenet, 329 F.3d 1135, 1156 (9th Cir. 2003); North Jersey Media Group, Inc. v. Ashcroft, 308 F.3d 198, 219 (3rd Cir. 2002); United States v. McKevee, 131 F.3d 1, 14 (1st Cir. 1997).

work on a National Security Agency (NSA) project. Although a failed polygraph was not grounds for automatic denial of security clearance, all individuals with access to "Sensitive Compartmented Information" were required to take the examination. Instead of the taking the examination Stehney asked that she be treated as if she had taken the polygraph examination and failed. Eleven months after Stehney's security clearance was terminated, she filed suit in federal district court seeking mandamus relief to force NSA officials to allow her not to take the polygraph test.<sup>115</sup>

In considering Stehney's claim, the district court framed the case in terms of separation of powers issues and quickly and decisively held that the case was nonjusticiable based on the political question doctrine. The court relied on familiar precedents and constitutional text to reach its conclusion. First, the court cited *Baker v*.  $Carr^{116}$  for the proposition that courts should not decide questions that are "textually committed" to another branch of government.<sup>117</sup> Next the court focused on the President's powers as commander-in-chief and cited a number of cases, including *Egan*, to support its conclusions that "it has long been the 'generally accepted view . . . that foreign policy [is] the province of and responsibility of the Executive,"<sup>118</sup> and "[t]he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> *Id.* (quoting Haig v. Agee, 453 U.S. 280, 293-94 (1981)). The court also cited *Cafeteria & Restaurant Workers Union v. McElroy*, 367 U.S. 886, 890 (1961) (recognizing that the executive branch "has traditionally exercised unfettered control" of access to military bases); and *Chicago & Southern Air Lines v. Waterman S.S. Corp.*, 333 U.S. 103, 111 (1948) ("[T]he very nature of executive decisions as to foreign policy is political, not judicial" because "[t]hey are decisions of a kind for which the Judiciary has neither aptitude, facilities nor responsibility and which has long been held to belong in the domain of political power not subject to judicial intrusion or inquiry.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> *Id.* The plaintiff based her claim on DOD regulations, the U.S. Constitution and New Jersey law and policy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> 369 U.S. 186, 217 (1962).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Stehney, 907 F. Supp. at 816.

same principle logically applies to the protection of national-security secrets."<sup>119</sup> Turning to textual analysis, the court wrote:

[T]he text of the Constitution expressly confers on the President exclusive authority to take action as "Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States." The authority to classify and control access to information bearing on national security and to determine whether an individual is sufficiently trustworthy to occupy a position . . . that will give that person access to such information flows primarily from this constitutional investment of power and exists quite apart from any explicit congressional grant. . . .

Thus, unless Congress specifically has provided otherwise, courts have traditionally been reluctant to intrude upon the authority of the Executive in military and national security affairs.<sup>120</sup>

The district court went on to conclude that because Egan gave the President the "final

say" in deciding what information to classify, "such plenary authority cannot, by

definition, be exercised unconstitutionally."121

In addition to showing great deference to the executive branch, the district court

dismissed Greene. Although the court admitted that the Supreme Court reviewed an

executive branch decision in Greene, it held that Stehney's reliance on that precedent was

misplaced because "no justiciability issue was raised or addressed."<sup>122</sup> Although the

<sup>121</sup> *Id.* at 818.

 $^{122}$  *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> *Stehney*, 907 F. Supp. at 816 (citing Dorfmont v. Brown, 913 F.2d 1399, 1404-05 (9th Cir.1990) (Kozinski, J., concurring), *cert. denied*, 499 U.S. 905 (1991). In addition, even though the Supreme Court supported the right of the press to publish the Pentagon Papers, the *Stehney* court also cited Justice Stewart's concurring opinion in *New York Times v. United States*, 403 U.S. 713, 728-29 (Stewart, J., concurring) ("The responsibility [for protecting classified information] must be where the power is. If the Constitution gives the Executive a large degree of unshared power in the conduct of foreign affairs and the maintenance of our national defense, then under the Constitution the Executive must have the largely unshared duty to determine and preserve the degree of internal security necessary to exercise that power successfully.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> *Stehney*, 907 F. Supp. at 817 (citing Dep't of the Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518, 526-30 (1988) (quoting CIA v. Sims, 471 U.S. 159 (1985))).

Supreme Court never said so, the district court concluded that *Greene* was left inapplicable in the wake of *Egan*.

In summary, although a few opinions have voiced concerns or put restraints on the executive branch's ability to control national security information,<sup>123</sup> the general trend has been for courts to rule they are not qualified to consider such cases. In the years following *Egan*, most courts framed cases involving classification and access as justiciability or separation of powers issues. For example, in addition to the District Court of New Jersey's decision in *Stehney*, a number of federal courts, including four U.S. Circuit Courts of Appeals, have held that the executive branch's power to classify and control information is not judicially reviewable.<sup>124</sup> These cases are often excellent examples of issue fluidity, demonstrating the ability of courts to focus on one issue while ignoring others. In addition, they also demonstrate the ability of courts to focus on certain factors that justify or support their conclusion while ignoring others that may not. Since *Egan*, courts have moved away from lengthy analytical discussions of framers' intent, shared powers, legislative history or access to information. Perhaps not surprisingly, a similar trend has emerged in cases that have considered access to locations. Although in many of these cases courts at least framed the issue in terms of access or the First Amendment, they continued to defer to the executive branch or relied

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> See Hall v. U.S. Dep't of Labor, Admin. Rev. Board, 476 F. 3d. 847 (10th Cir. 2007); Bennett v.
Chertoff, 425 F.3d 999 (D.C. Cir. 2005); Hill v. White, 321 F.3d 1334 (11th Cir. 2003); Reinbold v. Evers, 187 F.3d 348 (4th Cir. 1999); Makky v. Chertoff, 489 F. Supp. 2d 421 (D.N.J. 2007); Nickelson v. United States, 284 F. Supp. 2d 387 (E.D. Va. 2003); Cobb v. Danzig, 190 F.R.D. 564 (S.D. Cal. 1999); Edwards v. Widnall, 17 F. Supp. 2d 1038 (D.Minn.1998). *But see* Ranger v. Tenet, 274 F. Supp. 2d 1 (D.D.C. 2003).



 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> See Dep't of Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518, 534 (1988) (White, J., dissenting); Greene v. McElroy, 360
 U.S. 474 (1959); United States v. AT&T, 567 F.2d 121 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

on justifiability frames to avoid answering the difficult question of how to balance national security and transparency.

## Access to national security locations

Just a few months after its decision in AT&T, the D.C. Circuit was called upon in *Sherrill v. Knight*<sup>125</sup> to determine if the First Amendment rights of a journalist were violated by the White House's refusal to grant a press pass. While the case did not directly implicate national security information per se, it was framed as an access case, dealt with the ability of the executive branch of the government to curtail newsgathering based on concerns related to the safety of the President, and contained a detailed discussion of a constitutionally based right to know.

In 1966, Robert Sherrill, the White House correspondent for *The Nation*, was denied a press pass based on the results of an investigation by the Secret Service. Although at the time there existed no published or internal regulations on which decisions to grant or deny press passes were based, during discovery it was determined that there was a routine process. First, a journalist would submit a request for a pass to the White House Press Office. Next, the Press Office would determine if the applicant had already obtained a pass for the House and Senate press galleries, resided in the Washington, D.C., area, and needed to report from the White House on a regular basis.<sup>126</sup> If all of these requirements were met, the Press Office would then forward the application to the Secret

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> According to court records, this was usually verified by an editor of the publication for which the applicant was a correspondent. *Id.* at 126.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> 569 F.2d 124 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

Service for a security check, including a background FBI investigation.<sup>127</sup> If an application for a pass was denied, the journalist was informed only that the denial was "for reasons relating to the security of the President and/or the members of his immediate family."<sup>128</sup> Sherrill's application had been denied based on his having been arrested and fined for physical assault in the State of Florida.<sup>129</sup>

Sherrill filed for relief in federal district court, alleging that the denial of a press pass violated the First and Fifth Amendments to the Constitution.<sup>130</sup> Although Sherrill's suit asked the district court to declare the refusal to grant him a press pass unlawful and to enjoin the Press Office from doing so,<sup>131</sup> the court instead crafted a set of specific standards by which the Secret Service should operate. On cross-motions for summary judgment, the district court remanded the case to the Secret Service with an order to: (1) "devise and publicize narrow and specific standards" for press pass denials; (2) in the case of a denial, institute procedures whereby an applicant would be "given notice of the evidence" upon which the Secret Service was to base its denial; (3) grant the journalist an opportunity to rebut or explain the evidence; and (4) issue "a final written decision

<sup>127</sup> Id.

<sup>131</sup> *Forcade*, 416 F. Supp. at 1027.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> *Id.* at 127

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> *Id.* Sherrill learned the reasons for the denial when Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Eugene Rossides sent a letter to the American Civil Liberties Union about a Freedom of Information Act request regarding documents pertaining to the issue. Sherrill was never officially informed why he was denied a press pass by the Secret Service.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> See Forcade v. Knight, 416 F. Supp. 1025 (D.C.D.C. 1975). Thomas Forcade, a correspondent for the Alternate Press Syndicate who was also denied a White House press pass, was a second party to the complaint in the district court case. Although the judgment of the district court pertained to both Forcade and Sherrill, Forcade disclaimed further interest in the case after the parties appealed, but before the court of appeals ruled. *Sherrill*, 569 F.2d at 126 n.1.

specifying the reasons for its refusal to grant a press pass."<sup>132</sup> Sherrill appealed the decision to the D.C. Circuit Court of Appeals.

Like the district court, the circuit court found the case implicated the First and Fifth Amendments and framed the dispute as an access issue.<sup>133</sup> First, however, as it did in AT&T, the court dealt with the issue of justicability and the executive's constitutional power. Circuit Judge Carl E. McGowan's opinion soundly rejected the government's attempt to frame the case in terms of separation of powers and its argument that the Constitution prohibited the judiciary from ruling on the case because access to the White House and the safety of the President were outside the power of the judiciary. The court wrote:

We reject at the outset the contention of appellants that this case is nonjusticiable either because protection of the President is vested within the sole discretion of the Executive or because there are no judicially manageable standards for presidential protection. The former argument is wholly without force. Nothing in the Constitution suggests that courts are not to be the final arbiters of the legality of the actions of those protecting the President...

[W]e cannot agree with the Government's argument that mere mention of the President's safety must be allowed to trump any First Amendment issue.<sup>134</sup>

After summarily dismissing that legal question, the court turned its attention to the First

Amendment, engaging in a detailed discussion of previous cases involving constitutional

protections for newsgathering.

<sup>134</sup> *Id.* at 128 n.14.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> *Id.* at 1039.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Sherrill, 569 F. 2d at 128 ("We agree with the District Court that both first and fifth amendment concerns are heavily implicated in this case. . . . We further conclude that notice, opportunity to rebut, and a written decision are required because the denial of a pass potentially infringes upon first amendment guarantees. Such impairment of this interest cannot be permitted to occur in the absence of adequate procedural due process.").

Citing the Supreme Court decision in *Pell v. Procunier*<sup>135</sup> and dicta from *Zemel v. Rusk*<sup>136</sup> for the respective propositions that the press had no greater First Amendment right of access than the general public and the general public had no First Amendment right of access to the White House, the government argued that denial of a White House press pass would violate the First Amendment "only if it is based upon the content of the journalist's speech or otherwise discriminates against a class of protected speech."<sup>137</sup> While McGowan wrote that denying a press pass on content-based criteria would be problematic, he also concluded that there were additional First Amendment arguments to consider. Chief among these was "the protection afforded newsgathering under the first amendment guarantee of freedom of the press."<sup>138</sup> Citing a host of Supreme Court decisions, McGowan concluded:

[T]he protection afforded newsgathering under the first amendment guarantee of freedom of the press, requires that this access not be denied arbitrarily or for less than compelling reasons. Not only newsmen and the publications for which they write, but also the public at large have an interest protected by the first amendment in assuring that restrictions on newsgathering be no more arduous than necessary, and that individual newsmen not be arbitrarily excluded from sources of information.<sup>139</sup>

<sup>137</sup> Sherrill, 569 F.2d at 129.

<sup>138</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> *Id.* at 129-30. The court cited *Branzburg v. Hayes*, 408 U.S. 665, 681, 707 (1972), and *Pell v. Procunier*, 417 U.S. 817, 829-35 (1974), for the proposition that the First Amendment protected newsgathering; *Southeastern Promotions v. Conrad*, 420 U.S. 546 (1975), and *Lovell v. Griffin*, 303 U.S. 444 (1938), as requiring that access for the purpose of newsgathering not be denied for "less than compelling reasons"; and *Cox Broad. Corp. v. Cohn*, 420 U.S. 469, 491-92 (1975), and *Abrams v. United States*, 250 U.S. 616, 630 (1919) (Holmes, J., dissenting), for the conclusion that the public had a right to receive information.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> 417 U.S. 817, 833-34 (1974) ("The Constitution does not, however, require government to accord the press special access to information not shared by members of the public generally.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> 381 U.S. 1, 16-17 (1965) ("For example, the prohibition of unauthorized entry into the White House diminishes the citizen's opportunities to gather information he might find relevant to his opinion of the way the country is being run, but that does not make entry into the White House a First Amendment right.").

Although the court agreed with the government that protection of the President was a "compelling, even overwhelming interest," the practice of "[m]erely informing individual rejected applicants that rejection was for 'reasons of security' does not inform the public or other potential applicants of the basis for exclusion of journalists from White House press facilities."<sup>140</sup>

However, while the court clearly identified the First Amendment issue in the case, its focus on the specific pragmatic concerns of the case led it to a different conclusion than the district court. Although the court of appeals agreed with the district court that denial of a White House press pass to a bona fide journalist could violate the First and Fifth Amendments, the D.C. Circuit held that neither amendment justified requiring "the articulation of detailed criteria upon which the granting or denial of White House press passes is to be based."<sup>141</sup> The court wrote that protecting the President and his immediate family did not "lend itself to detailed articulation of narrow and specific standards or precise identification of all the factors which may be taken into account" by the Secret Service.<sup>142</sup> Instead, the court ordered the Secret Service to "publish or otherwise make publicly known the actual standard employed in determining whether an otherwise eligible journalist will obtain a White House press pass."<sup>143</sup> In case of a denial, the court required that a final statement of denial be sent to the applicant containing the reason for the denial "in order to assure that the agency has neither taken additional,

<sup>141</sup> *Id.* at 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> *Id*.



235

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> *Id.* at 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> *Id.* at 130.

undisclosed information into account, nor responded irrationally to matters put forward by way of rebuttal or explanation."<sup>144</sup> The court wrote:

This standard is sufficiently circumspect so as to allow the Secret Service, exercising expert judgment which frequently must be subjective in nature, considerable leeway in denying press passes for security reasons. At the same time, the standard does specify in a meaningful way the basis upon which persons will be deemed security risks, and therefore will allow meaningful judicial review of decisions to deny press passes.<sup>145</sup>

Additionally, the court wrote that it expected courts to "be appropriately deferential to the Secret Service's determination of what justifies the inference that an individual constitutes a potential risk to the physical security of the President or his family."<sup>146</sup>

Thus, in one year the D.C. Circuit held that the judiciary had a role in determining who had access to information in two cases—*United States v. AT&T.* and *Sherrill*—and that the First Amendment protected at least some newsgathering activity in *Sherrill*, although it limited its ruling based on practical considerations and cautioned courts to defer to the executive branch. While a First Amendment right of access case would not come back before the D.C. Circuit for a number of years, in 1988 the Southern District of New York was called upon to determine if the First Amendment provided unlimited access to a foreign arena in which American military forces were engaged.

As noted above, *Nation Magazine v. Department of Defense*<sup>147</sup> involved a challenge to the Department of Defense regulations governing press coverage of American military activities during periods of open hostilities. While the plaintiffs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> 762 F. Supp. 1558 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).



236

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> *Id*. at 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> *Id.* at 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> *Id*.

framed the case as a First Amendment right of access case, the government put forth a variety of arguments involving justiciability and separation of powers. Therefore, when considering the media organizations' requests for injunctive and declaratory relief, the Southern District of New York's opinion first addressed issues of justiciability raised by the DOD's brief, including standing, the political question doctrine and mootness.<sup>148</sup> In addition, the court stated that even in "the event the Court determines that at least some of the issues are not moot and that there is jurisdiction to hear the claims, a question remains whether the Court *should* exercise its power to address the controversy."<sup>149</sup>

First, the court briefly discussed standing and held that because the charges were "brought before the Court by parties who have allegedly suffered immediate injury resulting from the challenged regulations," the plaintiffs had standing to raise First and Fifth Amendment claims.<sup>150</sup> Next, the court turned its focus to the political question doctrine. Focusing on precedents, the court determined that a "long line of cases addressing the role of the judiciary in reviewing military decisions" had left the clear message that "[c]ivilian courts should 'hesitate long before entertaining a suit which asks the court to tamper with the . . . necessarily unique structure of the Military Establishment."<sup>151</sup> Yet, despite this strong language that seemed to favor the government's position that the case was outside judicial power, the court was unwilling

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1566-67 (quoting Chappell v. Wallace, 462 U.S. 296, 300 (1983)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> *Id.* at 1565.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1565 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> *Id.* Standing is defined as "[a] party's right to make a legal claim or seek judicial enforcement of a duty or a right. To have standing in federal court, a plaintiff must show (1) that the challenged conduct has caused the plaintiff actual injury, and (2) that the interest sought to be protected is within the zone of interests meant to be regulated by the statutory or constitutional guarantee in question." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 1442 (8th ed. 2004).

to go so far as to accept the government's claim that *all* cases involving the military were outside the power of Article III courts.<sup>152</sup> Instead, the court found the cases cited by the government differed from the case at hand in that they had involved "direct challenges to the institutional functioning of the military in such areas as the relationship between personnel, discipline, and training."<sup>153</sup> Unlike that line of cases, the court ruled that the present case did not impact the executive's foreign relations powers or require the court to move beyond its traditional area of expertise and, therefore, was justiciable.<sup>154</sup>

Finally, the court addressed the mootness doctrine, what it termed the "most difficult of the justiciability questions" raised by the case, and used its discussion to contemplate the existence of a constitutional right of access.<sup>155</sup> Considering the plaintiff's request for injunctive relief, the court wrote, "Since the regulations have been lifted and the press is no longer constrained from traveling throughout the Middle East,

<sup>154</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> *Id.* at 1568-69. The mootness doctrine is "[t]he principle that American courts will not decide . . . cases in which there is no longer any actual controversy." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 1030 (8th ed. 2004). The court addressed mootness because by the time it heard the case, although the DOD regulations still existed, they had been "lifted" in regards to the Persian Gulf conflict. Considering its ability to hear the overall case, the court found that the issue was capable of repetition yet likely to continue to evade judicial review. Because of the short duration of modern military action, the court wrote, "the judicial process often will not be able to resolve legal controversies such as this before hostilities have ceased." In addition, the court wrote that it was "not unreasonable to suppose that in future military activities DOD will behave in a manner that is susceptible to the same challenges as those raised in this complaint." *Nation Magazine*, 762 F. Supp. at 1569.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> *Id.* at 1568 (concluding the plaintiffs' complaint alleged "claims that are judicially enforceable under the First and Fifth Amendments"). The court found the DOD's primary argument that "the political question doctrine bars an Article III court from adjudicating any claims that involve the United States military" unpersuasive. The court went on to state that "[u]nder this theory of separation of powers, a court would lack jurisdiction to hear any controversy that involved DOD, including any government actions that violated the rights of non-military personnel. This reasoning is inconsistent with large bodies of constitutional law." *Id.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> *Id.* at 1567.

there is no longer any presently operative practice for this Court to enjoin."<sup>156</sup> However, on the issue of declaratory relief the court ruled that because the plaintiffs asserted that the existence of the DOD restrictions violated the First Amendment generally, and not simply as applied to operations in the Middle East, the court could hear the challenge. Unfortunately for the media plaintiffs, that did not end the court's discussion. The court then wrote: "The question of the court's power to hear a case is, however, only the beginning of the inquiry. A separate and more difficult inquiry is whether it is appropriate for a Court to exercise that power."<sup>157</sup>

More than in any other case discussed in this chapter, the issue was clearly framed by the court as a conflict between transparency and national security. The court also stated that it needed to consider what branch of government should strike the balance between these two competing interests.

At issue in this action are important First Amendment principles and the countervailing national security interests of this country. This case presents a novel question since the right of the American public to be informed about the functioning of government and the need to limit information availability for reasons of national security both have a secure place in this country's constitutional history. In short, this case involves the adjudication of important constitutional principles. The question, however, is not only which principles apply and the weighing of the principles, but also when and in what circumstances it is best to consider the questions.<sup>158</sup>

To determine if it should exercise its power, the court turned to a detailed discussion of First Amendment theory, specifically whether theories related to self-governance and the checking function of the press supported the establishment of a right of access. After

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> *Id.* at 1571.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1570.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> *Id.* at 1570.

framing the case in terms of the First Amendment, the court relied upon precedents to flesh out this discussion of a constitutional right to access.

Although the media organizations argued that they were not asking the court to establish a new constitutional right of access that required "affirmative assistance" from the government to provide information, <sup>159</sup> the court reasoned that the case involved charting "new constitutional territory." The court wrote that while the Supreme Court had considered cases involving the First Amendment and national security, none of those cases had directly addressed "the role and limits of news gathering under the First Amendment in a military context abroad," and therefore there was no direct precedent to rely upon. <sup>160</sup> Instead, the court turned to "case law on questions involving the access rights of the press and public" to answer the novel constitutional questions of a right to access to military endeavors and whether press pools violated that right.<sup>161</sup>

The court began by citing the Supreme Court precedents that had previously established "there is no right of access of the press to fora which have traditionally been characterized as private or closed to the public, such as meetings involving the internal discussions of government officials,"<sup>162</sup> and limitations may be "placed on access to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Id. (citing United States v. Nixon, 418 U.S. 683, 705 n.15 (1974)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> *Id.* ("The gravamen of plaintiffs' complaint is that, under the First Amendment, the press has a right to gather and report news that involves United States military operations and that DOD's pool regulations are an unconstitutional limitation on access to observe events as they occur. . . . In other words, plaintiffs claim that no affirmative assistance from the government is being requested, only the freedom from interference to report on what is overtly happening in an allegedly open area.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> *Id.* The court cited *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697, 716 (1931), *New York Times Co.*, 403 U.S. 713, 722-23 (1971) and *Snepp v. United States*, 444 U.S. 507, 514-15 (1980) as examples of the cases in which the Supreme Court had considered the balance between the First Amendment and national security.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1571.

government controlled institutions."<sup>163</sup> Continuing to focus on precedent, the opinion next cited a number of cases that supported a First Amendment "right to know." First, it discussed two cases dealing with a First Amendment access to judicial proceedings— *Richmond Newspapers, Inc. v. Virginia*<sup>164</sup> and *Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court*<sup>165</sup>—as examples of the Supreme Court's support for a "right to know" and the checking function of the press.<sup>166</sup>

A fundamental theme in *Richmond* and *Globe* was the importance of an informed American citizenry. As the Court wrote, guaranteed access of the public to occurrences in a courtroom during a criminal trial assures "freedom of communication on matters relating to the functioning of government." Learning about, criticizing and evaluating government, the Supreme Court has reasoned, requires some "right to receive" information and ideas.<sup>167</sup>

In addition, the court suggested that in *Globe Newspaper Co.* the Court implied access to other situations might also be included in the Amendment<sup>168</sup> and pointed out that the Supreme Court held the right to be informed about government operations was important "even when the government has suggested that national security concerns were implicated."<sup>169</sup> The court summarized:

<sup>165</sup> 457 U.S. 596 (1982).

<sup>166</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1572.

<sup>167</sup> Id.

<sup>169</sup> Id. (citing New York Times, Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713, 728 (1971) (Stewart, J., concurring)).



 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Id. (citing Houchins v. KQED, Inc., 438 U.S. 1, 16 (1978); Greer v. Spock, 424 U.S. 828, 838 (1976);
 Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843, 850 (1974); Pell v. Procunier, 417 U.S. 817, 828 (1974)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> 448 U.S. 555 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> *Id.* ("In recent times the Supreme Court has been particularly generous in interpreting the scope of the public's right under the First Amendment to know about government functioning, at least in such fora as a criminal trial. *See Richmond Newspapers, Inc.,* 448 U.S. at 564. In these cases, there appears to be some indication that the basis for such a right of access could apply more broadly. *See* Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court for County of Norfolk, 457 U.S. 596, 606 (1982).").

Given the broad grounds invoked in these holdings, the affirmative right to gather news, ideas and information is certainly strengthened by these cases. By protecting the press, the flow of information to the public is preserved. As the Supreme Court has observed, "the First Amendment goes beyond protection of the press and the self-expression of individuals to prohibit government from limiting the stock of information from which members of the public may draw." Viewing these cases collectively, it is arguable that generally there is at least some minimal constitutional right to access.<sup>170</sup>

Having established a number of precedents that supported a right of access, the court speculated about how this line of cases would apply to the military. Although the court concluded that at least some right of access to the military might exist, it was uncertain because "military operations are not closely akin to a building such as a prison, nor to a park or a courtroom."<sup>171</sup> Ultimately, based on this uncertainty, the hypothetical nature of its discussion, and the lack of concrete facts on which to apply precedent, the court refused to decide if there was a right of access. "Pursuant to long-settled policy in the disposition of constitutional questions, courts should refrain from deciding issues presented in a highly abstract form, especially in instances where the Supreme Court has not articulated guiding standards,"<sup>172</sup> the court wrote.

The court next considered whether the DOD's use of press pools gave preferential treatment to some members of the press. Again the court turned to Supreme Court precedent to support its discussion, this time focusing on the Court's public forum doctrine. First, the court discussed precedent that supported the plaintiffs' case, finding that because the government had decided to "open the door" to press coverage it had

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> *Id*.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> *Id.* (quoting First National Bank v. Bellotti, 435 U.S. 765, 783 (1978) and citing Branzburg v. Hayes, 408 U.S. 665, 681 (1972) ("without some protection for seeking out the news, freedom of the press could be eviscerated.")).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> *Id*.

created an "expressive area."<sup>173</sup> "Regardless of whether the government is constitutionally required to open the battlefield to the press as representatives of the public, a question that this Court has declined to decide, once the government does so it is bound to do so in a non-discriminatory manner," the court said.<sup>174</sup> Citing *Sherrill v*. *Knight*, the court ruled that government could not arbitrarily exclude some members of the press once it allowed others to cover the conflict.<sup>175</sup>

The court, however, then noted that the right to be free from discriminatory treatment was "not synonymous with a guaranteed right to gather news at all times and places or in any manner that may be desired" and the press could be subjected to reasonable time, place and manner restrictions.<sup>176</sup> Thus, the court concluded that some restrictions might be appropriate at some point. After reaching this conclusion, the court once again declined to decide the issue. Instead, it concluded it was not faced with concrete enough facts to rule on the limitations on access. The court wrote:

[S]urely a court ruling on the possible appropriateness of such a restriction for some future military conflict must consider the possibility that at times such circumstances may be present. Who can say that during the next American overseas military operation some restriction on the number of journalists granted access at a particular time to a particular battlefield may not be a reasonable time, place, and manner restriction? Who today can even predict the manner in which the next war may be fought?<sup>177</sup>

<sup>174</sup> *Id*.

<sup>176</sup> Id. (citing Grayned v. Rockford, 408 U.S. 104, 115 (1972)).

<sup>177</sup> Id. at 1574.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> *Id.* at 1573 (citing Perry Education Ass'n v. Perry Local Educators' Assn., 460 U.S. 37, 48 (1983), for the proposition that the government had created a limited public forum by establishing pools for coverage for the Persian Gulf conflict).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> *Id.* ("Once a limited public forum has been created, the government is under an obligation to insure that 'access not be denied arbitrarily or for less than compelling reasons.' *Sherrill v. Knight*, 569 F.2d 124, 129 (D.C. Cir. 1977) . . . . Restrictions on newsgathering must generally be no more 'arduous than necessary, and . . . individual newsmen may not be arbitrarily excluded from sources of information.' *Sherrill*, 569 F.2d at 130.").

Faced with two "significant and novel constitutional doctrines"<sup>178</sup> and without clear direction from the Supreme Court or concrete facts to rule on, the court concluded that "based on all the circumstances of the case," the controversy was not "sufficiently concrete and focused to permit adjudication on the merits."<sup>179</sup> Thus, although the court clearly considered a First Amendment right of access to be the main principle of law presented by the case, the court could duck the issue, citing a lack of direction from the Supreme Court and pragmatic concerns related to the hypothetical nature of the situation it was contemplating. While the Supreme Court has yet to provide any clear direction, the U.S. District Court for D.C. has twice decided cases very similar to *Nation Magazine* with nearly identical results. In these cases, *Getty Images v. Department of Defense*<sup>180</sup> and *Flynt v. Rumsfeld*,<sup>181</sup> the court engaged in similar First Amendment discussions as the *Nation Magazine* court, relied on almost identical precedents and again focused on the lack of a concrete controversy.

In *Getty Images*, a case involving access to the U.S. government's detention center at Guantanamo Bay Naval Base in Cuba, the D.C. District Court used similar frames and precedents as *Nation Magazine*. Although the court discussed First Amendment issues as well as an equality frame involving the likelihood that there was at least some sort of constitutional right of equal access to Guantanamo Bay, it ultimately determined that Getty had failed to demonstrate that injunctive relief was needed. In the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> 245 F. Supp. 2d 94 (D.D.C. 2003).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> *Id.* at 1575.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> *Id.* at 1568.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> 193 F. Supp. 2d 112 (D.D.C. 2002).

case, Getty Images News Services Corp., "a reputable press organization that produces over 100,000 photographs annually for subscribers such as *Time* and *Newsweek*,"<sup>182</sup> sought a preliminary injunction to enjoin the DOD to provide Getty with equal access to the detention facilities at Guantanamo Bay, to require the DOD to "promulgate standards and procedures ensuring equal access," and to compel the DOD to create a press pool for access to Guantanamo.<sup>183</sup> According to the court, Getty's claim "framed several constitutional challenges to its alleged treatment by DOD."<sup>184</sup> Getty alleged that the DOD's actions violated the company's First Amendment right to equal access to Guantanamo and Fifth Amendment right to equal protection, and that the company's First and Fifth Amendment rights had been violated "because adequate regulatory standards had not been developed and applied."<sup>185</sup>

In considering Getty's claim, District Judge John D. Bates primarily relied upon *Sherrill* and *Nation Magazine* to reach his conclusions. Comingling First Amendment and non-discrimination issues, the court used these two cases to support Getty's argument that once the DOD "opened Guantanamo Bay to certain members of the press, all members of the press became constitutionally entitled to equal access to the detention

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> *Id.* In addition, the media company alleged its due process rights under the Fifth Amendment were violated because the company's competitors "had allegedly been delegated the power to regulate Getty's access to pool coverage." *Id.* 



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> *Getty*, 193 F. Supp. 2d at 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> *Id.* at 113-14. In addition, Getty also sought to enjoin the DOD from excluding it from participation in the National Media Pool or any ad hoc or regional pools created during Operation Enduring Freedom. However, by the time the case reached the district court, Getty was granted membership in the National Media Pool and the Afghanistan regional pool no longer existed. Therefore, the court dismissed these claims after a short discussion of standing and mootness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> *Id.* at 114.

facilities there."<sup>186</sup> In addition, after a discussion of *Sherrill*, the court concluded that although it was "reluctant to interfere" with military conduct, <sup>187</sup> the First and Fifth Amendments required, "at a minimum, that before determining which media organizations receive the limited access available" there must be some reasonable criteria to guide the DOD decisions.<sup>188</sup> Quoting the *Sherrill* court's discussion of First Amendment protection for newsgathering without truly devolving into First Amendment theory,<sup>189</sup> Bates determined that the First Amendment required the government to have solid reasoning behind its decisions and refrain from arbitrary or capricious decision making.

Ultimately, however, as in *Nation Magazine*, the district court ruled that it was not the appropriate time to grant Getty's motion for an injunction. Although the court wrote that it was persuaded that Getty had raised "a serious question" relating to its request for equal access and that the DOD "at some point in time" would have to establish and publish non-arbitrary criteria and a process to govern media access, the court would not grant Getty's injunction. To support this ruling, the court used both precedent and a pragmatic public policy argument, balancing Getty's interests and likelihood of success

<sup>188</sup> *Id.* at 121.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Id. at 119 (quoting Sherrill v. Knight, 569 F.2d 124, 129-30 (D.C.Cir. 1977)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> *Id.* at 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> The court noted that it agreed with the government's arguments that "that the Guantanamo Bay Naval Base [was] not a public forum and that consideration of Getty's First and Fifth Amendment claims must be undertaken through the prism of the heightened deference due to military regulations and decision-making." *Id.* at 119.

against the public interest.<sup>190</sup> The court weighed the potential harm to the public interest that a disruption at Guantanamo Bay would cause against Getty's "speculative" First Amendment claims. The court reasoned that "absent some concrete and irreparable diminution of First Amendment rights," it was "not possible to conclude that the public interest favors the injunctive relief Getty seeks."<sup>191</sup> In its conclusion, the district court focused on the speculative nature of both a First Amendment right of access and Getty's claims that it was being harmed to support the decision not to grant an injunction.<sup>192</sup> One year later, the court adopted a similar stance in *Flynt v. Rumsfeld.*<sup>193</sup>

Like *Nation Magazine*, *Flynt* involved a magazine's claim that DOD regulations violated the "qualified First Amendment right" of media access to the battlefield.<sup>194</sup> While the court discussed the First Amendment implications of access, the court again focused instead on the hypothetical nature of the claim and the need to practice judicial restraint in such situations. In 2001, *Hustler Magazine* requested one of its correspondents be allowed "to accompany and cover American ground forces in Afghanistan and wherever else such forces may be utilized in this campaign against terrorism."<sup>195</sup> While the *Hustler* correspondent was placed on a waiting list of journalists

<sup>192</sup> *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> *Id.* at 97.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Citing precedent, the court determined that in order to be granted an injunction Getty needed to demonstrate "(1) a substantial likelihood of success on the merits; (2) that it will suffer irreparable harm absent the relief requested; (3) that other parties will not be harmed if the relief is granted; and (4) that the public interest supports granting the requested relief." *Id.* at 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> *Id.* at 124. While the court found in favor of Getty on parts one and two of the test, it found that the public interest outweighed the speculative nature of Getty's claims.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> 245 F. Supp. 2d 94 (D.D.C. 2003).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> *Id.* at 99.

seeking to embed with conventional combat troops, because all of the ground forces in Afghanistan at the time were special operations forces, the correspondent was not allowed to accompany any soldiers on actual missions. In what would become a central argument to the case, the DOD claimed that it was "awaiting approval to allow reporters to accompany special forces on missions."<sup>196</sup>

In challenging the DOD's regulations, *Hustler* made two distinct claims. First, the magazine challenged the DOD regulations as applied,<sup>197</sup> charging that the DOD violated *Hustler's* First Amendment rights by "improperly denying a *Hustler* correspondent the right to accompany combat forces on the ground in Afghanistan."<sup>198</sup> Second, the magazine brought a facial challenge,<sup>199</sup> asserting that the DOD regulations were "facially unconstitutional under the First and Fifth Amendments."<sup>200</sup>

The opinion, authored by District Judge Paul L. Friedman, first considered *Hustler's* as-applied challenge. The court held that it had no jurisdiction to address the issue because the controversy was not ripe for review nor did *Hustler* have standing. Although *Hustler* attempted to insert the First Amendment into the argument by contending that a ripe controversy existed because the parties disagreed as to whether there was "a First Amendment right of media access to the battlefield,"<sup>201</sup> the court ruled

<sup>201</sup> *Id.* at 102.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> *Id.* at 99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> "A claim that a law or government policy, though constitutional on its face, is unconstitutional as applied, usually because of a discriminatory effect; a claim that a statute is unconstitutional on the facts of a particular case or in its application to a particular party." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 244 (8th ed. 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> *Id.* at 99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> "A claim that a statute is unconstitutional on its face—that is, that it always operates unconstitutionally." BLACK'S LAW DICTIONARY 244 (8th ed. 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> *Flynt*, 245 F. Supp. 2d at 99.

that this was not enough to make the controversy ripe. The court wrote that the "mere existence of a legal disagreement about the scope of the First Amendment [did] not make that disagreement fit for judicial review."<sup>202</sup> Instead, because the DOD was still technically "awaiting permission" to allow journalists to travel with the only troops on the ground, the court held the issue had not been settled and was, therefore, not ripe for review. It wrote *Hustler's* as-applied claims were "not fit for judicial decision at this juncture because defendants have not made a final decision with respect to plaintiffs' request for access to combat ground forces in battle."<sup>203</sup> In addition, the court concluded that because *Hustler* could not show it had been denied access, it could not demonstrate it had suffered any injury.<sup>204</sup>

Next, considering *Hustler's* facial challenge, although the court admitted "there may be a limited or qualified right of media access to the battlefield"<sup>205</sup> based on the First Amendment, it declined to definitively decide the issue. Instead, the court shifted frames and turned to the legal issue of judicial power, adopting the frame that the case was more about the role of the courts in making decisions than it was about the First Amendment. Like the *Nation Magazine* court, although the *Flynt* court discussed access, ultimately it did not rely on First Amendment theories related to self-governance or the checking function to decide the case. Instead, the court focused on precedent, the proper role of the judiciary and pragmatic factors to decide not to definitive rule on the First Amendment issue. Not surprisingly, in its discussion the court cited *Nation Magazine* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> *Id.* at 109.



 $<sup>^{202}</sup>$  *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> *Id.* at 101.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> *Id*. at 103.

and Getty Images, relying multiple times on the reasoning of those cases.

As Judge Sand of the Southern District of New York had done in *Nation Magazine*, the D.C. District Court held it could decide the case under the political question doctrine because *Hustler* was not making a claim that went to "the heart of the military's 'goals, directives and tactics" by challenging the DOD's regulations.<sup>206</sup> The court wrote:

In their facial challenge claims plaintiffs do not ask the Court to delve into tactical decisions made by defendants. They ask the Court only to consider whether a First Amendment right of media access to the battlefield exists—a right they themselves characterize as a 'qualified right of access' subject to reasonable Executive Branch regulations—and, if so, to direct defendants to enact guidelines that comport with such First Amendment protections.<sup>207</sup>

However, as noted, the court never truly addressed the existence of a First Amendment "qualified right of access." Instead the court ruled that just because it had jurisdiction to hear the facial challenge, that conclusion did "not necessarily result . . . in adjudication of plaintiffs' claims on the merits at this time."<sup>208</sup> After quoting both Judge Bates admonition in *Getty Images* that "the absence of a concrete controversy is of particular concern in light of the important constitutional issues at stake and the national defense interests that might be implicated,"<sup>209</sup> as well as a lengthy passage from *Nation* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> *Id.* at 109. (quoting *Getty Images News Services, Corp. v. Dep't of Defense,* 193 F.Supp.2d 112, 113, 118 (D.D.C. 2002)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> *Id.* at 106-07.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> *Id.* at 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Id.

*Magazine*,<sup>210</sup> the court concluded the "prudent course" was to "delay resolution of these constitutional issues until and unless plaintiffs are denied access after having pursued their request through normal military channels."<sup>211</sup> The court therefore "declined to exercise its discretion" to consider the facial challenge.<sup>212</sup> Thus, although the *Nation Magazine* court engaged in a discussion of First Amendment values and the *Flynt* court at least cited the *Nation Magazine* discussion in its decision, ultimately neither court relied on self-governance or the checking function to support a First Amendment based right of access. While both courts agreed there might be at least a qualified First Amendment right of access,<sup>213</sup> both turned away from First Amendment issues and instead framed the cases in terms of judicial powers, relied heavily on precedents and clearly deferred to pragmatic factors related to not deciding undeveloped or hypothetical cases. Neither court was willing to advance a right of access based on abstract issues and hypothetical situations.

<sup>211</sup> *Id.* at 110.

<sup>212</sup> *Id.* at 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> *Id.* at 108 ("[T]he court agrees there might be a limited or qualified right of media access to the battlefield."); *Nation Magazine*, 762 F. Supp. at 1572 ("[T]here is support for the proposition that the press has at least some minimal right of access to view and report about major events that affect the functioning of government, including, for example, an overt combat operation."). *See also* Flynt v. Rumsfeld, 180 F. Supp. 2d 174, 175 (D.D.C. 2002) ("The Court is persuaded that in an appropriate case there could be a substantial likelihood of demonstrating that under the First Amendment the press is guaranteed a right to gather and report news involving United States military operations on foreign soil subject to reasonable regulations.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> *Id.* ("'In order to decide this case on the merits, it would be necessary to define the outer constitutional boundaries of access. Pursuant to long-settled policy in the disposition of constitutional questions, courts should refrain from deciding issues presented in a highly abstract form, especially in instances where the Supreme Court has not articulated guiding standards.... Since the principles at stake are important and require a delicate balancing, prudence dictates that we leave the definition of the exact parameters of press access to military operations abroad for a later date when a full record is available, in the unfortunate event that there is another military operation. Accordingly, the Court declines to exercise its power to grant plaintiffs' request for declaratory relief on their right of access claim.' (quoting *Nation Magazine v. Dep't of Defense*, 762 F. Supp. 1558, 1572 (S.D.N.Y. 1991) citing *Rescue Army v. Municipal Court of Los Angeles*, 331 U.S. 549, 575-85 (1947)").

From *Greene* to *Flynt*, a pattern emerged in cases considering access and national security. Although many of the courts engaged in detailed discussions of a First Amendment right of access, ultimately most of the courts focused on the justiciability of the cases. Furthermore, many of the courts considering national security and transparency were reluctant to inject themselves into disputes about access. In addition, later cases involving national security clearances abandoned detailed discussion of frameworks and legal factors and instead simply cited *Egan* as holding that the executive branch has authority in matters of national security. As noted, in *Nation Magazine* the court discussed how the judiciary's approach to national security access cases compared with cases involving access to the judiciary itself.<sup>214</sup> As the *Nation Magazine* court noted, in cases that have considered a right of access to the judiciary, the Supreme Court has consistently framed access in terms of the First Amendment and articulated a broad right of access. In addition, many of the justices in these cases have written thoughtful opinions, providing in-depth discussions of a number of legal factors to support their conclusions. These cases also provide an excellent example of how the justices frame issues and cite factors to support their differing conclusions.

## Access to judicial proceedings and documents

As opposed to cases involving access and national security, over the last thirtyeight years the U.S. Supreme Court has found that the First Amendment guarantees a broad right of access to criminal judicial proceedings. In addition, although the Court has never specifically said there is a constitutional right of access to court documents, at least two decisions imply there is a First Amendment right of access to records of open

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp. at 1572.



proceedings or proceedings that should have been open.<sup>215</sup> It is important to note however, that the Court did not initially frame access to the judiciary as a First Amendment issue. Although the Court addressed judicial secrecy in a number of cases between 1947 and 1966,<sup>216</sup> the Court discussed access in terms of the Sixth Amendment, not the First, and said the Sixth Amendment right to a public trial belonged to the accused, rather than the public or the press.<sup>217</sup> For example, in *Gannett Co., Inc. v. DePasquale*,<sup>218</sup> a 1979 case involving a pretrial evidence suppression hearing, the Court wrote, "The Constitution nowhere mentions any right of access to a criminal trial on the part of the public; its guarantee, like the others enumerated, is personal to the accused."<sup>219</sup> In addition, in 1978, when the Court considered a right of access to documents in the possession of a court, it followed a path similar to some of the national security cases, focusing on textual analysis of congressional legislation, refusing to frame the case as dealing with the First Amendment.

In Nixon v. Warner Communications, Inc., 220 television networks appealed an

<sup>217</sup> See, e.g., In re Oliver, 333 U.S. at 266-68 (discussing the purpose of the Sixth Amendment).

<sup>218</sup> 443 U.S. 368 (1979).

<sup>219</sup> *Id.* at 379-80.

<sup>220</sup> 435 U.S. 589 (1978).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> See, e.g., Press Enter. v. Riverside County Superior Court, 478 U.S. 1 (1986); Press Enter. v. Riverside County Superior Court, 464 U.S. 501 (1984). In addition, some lower courts have ruled that there is at least a qualified First Amendment right to some types of judicial records. *See, e.g.*, United States v. Schlette, 842 F.2d 1574 (9th Cir. 1988); CBS v. United States District Court, 765 F.2d 823 (9th Cir. 1983); Associated Press v. United States District Court, 705 F.2d 1143, 1145 (9th Cir. 1983). *But see, In re* Providence Journal Co., 293 F.3d 1 (1st Cir. 2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> See, e.g., Sheppard v. Maxwell, 384 U.S. 333, 349-50 (1966) (stating that the Supreme Court has traditionally been unwilling to place direct limitations on the freedom of the news media to report on courtroom proceedings); Estes v. Texas, 381 U.S. 532, 538-39 (1965) (discussing the importance of public trials); *In re* Oliver, 333 U.S. 257, 268-69 (1948) (discussing the "Anglo-American distrust for secret trails"); Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367, 374 (1947) ("A trial is a public event. What transpires in the court room is public property.").

order of the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia that held that the networks could not make copies of tape recordings made by the Nixon administration and introduced into evidence at the Watergate criminal trials. The networks framed the case as involving two access issues, a common law and First Amendment right of access to judicial records. Although the Court acknowledge a common law right of access to documents in the possession of the judiciary,<sup>221</sup> instead of framing the question in terms of access and deciding the case by weighing the pros and cons of access under a common law right as it normally would have, the Court engaged in issue discovery, taking a position that was not argued by either side or contained in any brief.<sup>222</sup> The Court ruled that release of the records would ultimately be controlled by the Presidential Recordings Act.<sup>223</sup> Writing for the Court, Justice Lewis Powell justified this rationale by relying on textual analysis of the Act without a great deal of explanation<sup>224</sup> and very briefly stating that the courts were not as well equipped to handle the details of access to presidential records as the other two branches of government.<sup>225</sup> The Court failed to address any of the major legal issues raised by either side in a meaningful way. In addition, the Court

<sup>223</sup> *Id.* at 603.

 $<sup>^{225}</sup>$  *Id.* at 606. The Court spent so little time framing the case, it is difficult to say it identified the major legal principle as a separation of powers issue. The only time the majority addressed the issue was in response to the network's claims that immediate release by the Court would advance the intent of the Act. The Court did not agree, writing, "The Executive and Legislative Branches . . . possess superior resources for assessing the proper implementation of public access and the competing rights, if any, of the persons whose voices are recorded on the tapes." *Id.* 



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> *Id.* at 597.

 $<sup>^{222}</sup>$  *Id.* at 602-03 ("At this point, we normally would be faced with the task of weighing the interests advanced by the parties in light of the public interest and the duty of the courts.... We need not decide how the balance would be struck if the case were resolved only on the basis of the facts and arguments reviewed above. There is in this case an additional, unique element that was neither advanced by the parties nor given appropriate consideration by the courts below.").

 $<sup>^{224}</sup>$  *Id.* at 603 n.15. Both sides argued that the Act did not apply to the records. The Court quoted from the text of the Act to support its ruling that it did.

refused to frame the issue as involving either a First Amendment freedom of the press claim or a Sixth Amendment guarantee of a public trial claim, dismissing these arguments in one short section by citing precedents that found the press had no greater rights of access than the public.<sup>226</sup>

In *Gannett Co., Inc. v. DePasquale*,<sup>227</sup> the Court once again dismissed the First Amendment claims of the press, focusing on the Sixth Amendment instead. *Gannett* involved the closure of a courtroom during a pretrial hearing to suppress evidence in a murder case.<sup>228</sup> Although the trial judge indicated there was a constitutional right of access to judicial proceedings, he concluded that such a right had to be balanced with the accused's right to a fair trial. As noted, the Supreme Court focused on the Sixth Amendment, not the First, as the core legal issue. Relying upon *In re Oliver*<sup>229</sup> and *Estes v. Texas*<sup>230</sup> to support its argument, the Court ruled that the "constitutional guarantee of a public trial is for the benefit of the accused."<sup>231</sup> Although Justice Potter Stewart's opinion invoked democratic theory<sup>232</sup> as well as framers' intent<sup>233</sup> when discussing the public benefits of the Sixth Amendment, ultimately Stewart concluded, "Recognition of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> *Id.* at 385-86.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Id. at 608-10 (citing Estes v. Texas, 381 U.S. 532, 589 (1965) (Harlan, J., concurring); Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843 (1974); Pell v. Procunier, 417 U.S. 817 (1974); Zemel v. Rusk, 381 U.S. 1, 16-17 (1965)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> 443 U.S. 368 (1979).

 $<sup>^{228}</sup>$  *Id.* at 375.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> 333 U.S. 257 (1948).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> 381 U.S. 532 (1965).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Gannett, 443 U.S. at 381.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> *Id.* at 383.

an independent public interest in the enforcement of Sixth Amendment guarantees is a far cry, however, from the creation of a constitutional right on the part of the public."<sup>234</sup> Stewart avoided discussing Gannett's claim that the order violated the First Amendment by noting even if there was such a right,<sup>235</sup> the trial judge had already dealt with the issue by weighing the competing societal interests involved.<sup>236</sup>

Despite these rulings, in 1980—just one year after *Gannett*—the Court limited the ability of judges to bar the public from attending trials based on the First Amendment in *Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia.*<sup>237</sup> It is important to note from the outset that the Court has never discussed access to a court based on the First Amendment without acknowledging that the right is not absolute. However, what sets these discussions apart from their national security/transparency counterparts is that since *Richmond Newspapers* there has been little effort to frame these cases as anything other than First Amendment right of access cases and the justices have typically carefully weighed competing interests instead of merely deferring to the executive branch or debating how much deference to give. In many of the cases, as the trial judge had done in *Gannett*, the justices weigh how a right of access might affect other important societal concerns and equate the rights of the general public. Indeed, as will be discussed below, some justices have ruled both for and against courtroom closures based on their interpretation

<sup>236</sup> *Id.* at 392-93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia, 448 U.S. 555 (1980).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> *Id.* at 383. Furthermore, the Court noted that even if there had been a common law right to attend trials that was intended to be incorporated by the Sixth Amendment, there was certainly no evidence there had ever been a common law right to attend pretrial hearings. *Id.* at 389.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> *Id.* at 392. ("We need not decide in the abstract, however, whether there is any such constitutional right. For even assuming, *arguendo*, that the First and Fourteenth Amendments may guarantee such access in some situations, a question we do not decide, this putative right was given all appropriate deference by the state *nisi prius* court in the present case.").

of the strength of the government's arguments or their use of divergent legal justifications, all the while acknowledging a First Amendment-based right of access. Therefore, the cases serve as a contrast to the national security cases, as well as examples of how selective use of key factors can be used to justify different conclusions, even when justices agree on the core legal issues or basic legal frames presented by the cases.

*Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia* began when the attorney for John Paul Stevenson moved to have the courtroom closed for Stevenson's fourth trial on the same murder charge.<sup>238</sup> When the prosecution did not object to the closure, the trial judge ordered "that the Courtroom be kept clear of all parties except the witnesses when they testify."<sup>239</sup> After the judge ordered the courtroom closed, Richmond Newspapers asked for a hearing on a motion to vacate the order. At the conclusion of the hearing, the trial court denied the motion to vacate and ordered the trial to continue the following morning "with the press and public excluded."<sup>240</sup> The next day, after dismissing the jury, the trial judge declared Stevenson not guilty in a two-sentence order. Although the trial was now over, Richmond Newspapers appealed the closure order to the Virginia Supreme Court. When the state court denied the appeal, finding no reversible error, Richmond Newspapers appealed again. In a 7-1 decision that produced seven different opinions,<sup>241</sup>

<sup>239</sup> *Id.* at 560.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> No opinion was joined by more than three justices. Chief Justice Burger, joined by Justices White and Stevens, wrote the opinion of the Court. Justices White and Stevens filed concurring opinions. Justice Brennan filed an opinion concurring in judgment in which Justice Marshall joined, and Justices Stewart and



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> *Id.* at 559. The Virginia Supreme Court reversed Stevenson's first conviction, holding that a bloodstained shirt had been improperly admitted into evidence. His second trial ended in a mistrial when a juror asked to be excused after trial had begun and no alternate was available. A third trial also ended in a mistrial when "a prospective juror [who] had read about Stevenson's previous trials in a newspaper . . . told other prospective jurors about the case before the retrial began." *Id.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> *Id*. at 561.

the U.S. Supreme Court reversed the order for closure, holding that the First Amendment prohibited closing a criminal trial to the public "[a]bsent an overriding interest articulated in findings."<sup>242</sup>

The various opinions in *Richmond Newspapers* differed from the national security/transparency cases both in terms of how the justices framed the issues and the variety of legal factors used. Most of the opinions in the case focused on some combination of historical analysis, First Amendment theory and democratic theory, specifically the role of transparency in an open society. In part, this is explained by *Gannett*. Because the Court had just ruled the previous term there was no constitutional right of access to trials under the Sixth Amendment, the justices had to distinguish *Richmond Newspapers* by framing their argument in terms of the First Amendment. For example, after concluding the issue was "capable of repetition, yet evading review,"<sup>243</sup> and, therefore, not moot, Chief Justice Warren Burger, writing for the Court, clearly framed the issue as dealing with a right to attend trials based on the First Amendment.<sup>244</sup> Although Burger also distinguished *Richmond Newspapers* from *Gannett* as dealing with

Blackmun also filed opinions concurring in the judgment. Justice Rehnquist filed a dissenting opinion. Justice Powell did not participate.

<sup>242</sup> *Richmond Newspapers*, 448 U.S. at 581.

<sup>243</sup> Id. at 563 (quoting Southern Pacific Terminal Co. v. ICC, 219 U.S. 498 (1911)).

<sup>244</sup> *Id.* at 564 (stating that in *Gannett* the Court "did not decide whether the First and Fourteenth Amendments guarantee a right of the public to attend trials; nor did the dissenting opinion reach this issue"). *See also id.* at 583-84 (Stevens, J., concurring) (discussing a general right of access to government information under the First Amendment and the Court's previous refusals to find a right of access under the amendment); *Id.* at 585 n.1 (Brennan, J., concurring) (discussing differences between the right to a public trial found in the Sixth Amendment and the right of access to the judicial process found in the First Amendment); *Id.* at 599 (Stewart, J., concurring) (stating that in *Gannett*, although Powell "expressed the view" that the First Amendment extended "a limited right of access" to pretrial suppression hearings in criminal cases and Rehnquist "expressed a contrary view," the "remaining Members of the Court were silent on the question.").



*trials* as opposed to *pretrial hearings*,<sup>245</sup> as Justice Harry Blackmun pointed out in his concurring opinion, the *Gannett* majority wrote twelve separate times that its opinion applied "to the *trial* itself."<sup>246</sup> Thus, although Burger did not acknowledge it, as Justice White noted in his concurring opinion, because of *Gannett* the Court was "required" to make *Richmond Newspapers* a First Amendment case.<sup>247</sup> Of the seven opinions written, only Justice William Rehnquist's dissent did not frame the issue as a First Amendment right of access case. Instead, Rehnquist framed the case as involving core legal questions of federalism, the power of the Supreme Court and constitutional interpretation.<sup>248</sup>

The case also stands out for the variety of legal factors used and the depth of discussion of those factors. A number of the opinions included long and detailed historical accounts of courtroom openness and discussion of democratic theory, focusing on the benefits of transparency. Burger's opinion, for example, focused on history, analysis of the framers' understanding of access and democratic theory. Burger spent ten pages discussing "the history of criminal trials being presumptively open" and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> *Id.* at 606 (Rehnquist, J., dissenting) ("[T]o gradually rein in, as this Court has done over the past generation, all of the ultimate decision making power over how justice shall be administered, not merely in the federal system but in each of the 50 States, is a task that no Court consisting of nine persons, however gifted, is equal to. Nor is it desirable that such authority be exercised by such a tiny numerical fragment of the 220 million people who compose the population of this country.... The issue here is not whether the 'right' to freedom of the press conferred by the First Amendment to the Constitution overrides the defendant's 'right' to a fair trial conferred by other Amendments to the Constitution; it is instead whether any provision in the Constitution may fairly be read to prohibit what the trial judge in the Virginia state-court system did in this case. Being unable to find any such prohibition in the First, Sixth, Ninth, or any other Amendment to the United States Constitution, or in the Constitution itself, I dissent.").



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> *Id.* at 564.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Id. at 601-02 (Blackmun, J., concurring) (emphasis in original).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> *Id.* at 582 (White, J., concurring) ("This case would have been unnecessary had [*Gannett*] construed the Sixth Amendment to forbid excluding the public from criminal proceedings except in narrowly defined circumstances. But the Court there rejected the submission of four of us to this effect, thus *requiring* that the First Amendment issue involved here be addressed.") (emphasis added).

benefits openness brings to society.<sup>249</sup> Considering the benefits of transparency, Burger wrote, "People in an open society do not demand infallibility from their institutions, but it is difficult for them to accept what they are prohibited from observing."<sup>250</sup> Brennan's concurring opinion also delved deeply into historical analysis, examining the "legacy of open justice" to conclude, "As a matter of law and virtually immemorial custom, public trials have been the essentially unwavering rule in ancestral England and in our own Nation."<sup>251</sup>

In addition to history and democratic theory, many of the opinions discussed textual analysis of the Constitution, framers' intent and orginalism, as well as First Amendment theory. Rejecting textualism in favor of a more flexible interpretation of the Constitution, the justices found a right of access in the First Amendment. Because the text of the First Amendment does not explicitly discuss access or criminal trials, the justices spent a great deal of time explaining why the Amendment should be read to include a right to attend trials. Burger discussed multiple sources of the right to attend trials, including the "right of access," the "right to gather information," and the "right to receive information and ideas," all rights he found in the First Amendment.<sup>252</sup> Burger went on to examine "constitutional structure" and the framers' intent, reasoning that even though the Constitution contained no provision that explicitly guaranteed the right to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> *Id.* at 576. Ultimately, Burger concluded it was not crucial how the right was described.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> *Id.* at 565-75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> *Id.* at 572.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> *Id.* at 593.

attend criminal trials, the Court had recognized that some unenumerated fundamental rights were "indispensable to the enjoyment of enumerated rights."<sup>253</sup>

Both Brennan's and Justice John Paul Stevens' concurring opinions discussed a First Amendment right of access as well. Brennan's opinion included both a section discussing democratic theory and the structural benefits of openness to society<sup>254</sup> and a section focused on a discussion of the extent of a First Amendment theory, namely how different First Amendment theories or values might support a right of access and the "countervailing interests" that might justify restricting access.<sup>255</sup> While Stevens also discussed how to balance access and other interests,<sup>256</sup> perhaps more so than any other justice, he avoided a straight balancing frame and instead framed the case as a landmark First Amendment decision that newsgathering was protected. Stevens wrote: "This is a watershed case. Until today the Court has accorded virtually absolute protection to the dissemination of information or ideas, but never before has it squarely held that the acquisition of newsworthy matter is entitled to any constitutional protection whatsoever."<sup>257</sup> In fact, Stevens' opinion suggested the case was about a broad right of access that included—but might not be limited to—access to the judiciary. "I agree that the First Amendment protects the public and the press from abridgment of their rights of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> *Id.* at 582.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> *Id.* at 580.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> *Id.* at 593-97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Id. at 597-600 (Brennan, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Id. at 583 (Stevens, J., concurring).

access to information about the operation of their government, including the Judicial Branch," Stevens wrote.<sup>258</sup>

Two years after *Richmond Newspapers*, the Court continued to expand access to the judiciary based on the First Amendment. In *Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court*<sup>259</sup> the Court held unconstitutional a Massachusetts statute<sup>260</sup> that had been construed as *requiring* trial judges to exclude the press and public from trials for sexual offenses involving a victim under the age of 18 during the testimony of the victim. Writing for the 6-3 majority, Brennan held that a court could only deny the constitutional right of access to trials on a case-by-case basis when the denial was necessary to advance a compelling governmental interest and "was narrowly tailored to serve that interest."<sup>261</sup> Although Brennan's opinion was similar to Burger's opinion in *Richmond Newspapers*, it diverged in some important ways.

Similar to Nation Magazine and Burger's Richmond Newspapers opinion,

Brennan's opinion quickly dealt with mootness, holding that because the conflict was "capable of repetition, yet evading review" the issue was a live controversy.<sup>262</sup> Brennan then elaborated on the structural benefits transparency brings. Brennan was quick to acknowledge that the right of access to the judiciary was not explicitly mentioned in the

<sup>262</sup> *Id.* at 603.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> *Id.* at 584.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> 457 U.S. 596 (1982).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Massachusetts Gen.Laws Ann., ch. 278, § 16A (1981). "At the trial of a complaint or indictment for rape, incest, carnal abuse or other crime involving sex, where a minor under eighteen years of age is the person upon, with or against whom the crime is alleged to have been committed, . . . the presiding justice shall exclude the general public from the court room, admitting only such persons as may have a direct interest in the case."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> *Globe Newspaper Co.*, 457 U.S. at 607.

First Amendment, but he relied on the framers' intent as well as precedent, citing *Richmond Newspapers*, to support his claim that there was a broad constitutional right of access. He wrote:

[T]he Framers were concerned with broad principles, and wrote against a background of shared values and practices. The First Amendment is thus broad enough to encompass those rights that, while not unambiguously enumerated in the very terms of the Amendment, are nonetheless necessary to the enjoyment of other First Amendment rights.<sup>263</sup>

Brennan went on to explain that a right of access was protected by the First Amendment

because access was necessary to ensure the proper functioning of a democratic society.

Turning to First Amendment theory and the role transparency plays in self-government,

Brennan wrote that access was necessary to ensure the free flow of information about

governmental affairs.

Underlying the First Amendment right of access to criminal trials is the common understanding that "a major purpose of that Amendment was to protect the free discussion of governmental affairs." By offering such protection, the First Amendment serves to ensure that the individual citizen can effectively participate in and contribute to our republican system of self-government. . . . Thus to the extent that the First Amendment embraces a right of access to criminal trials, it is to ensure that this constitutionally protected "discussion of governmental affairs" is an informed one.<sup>264</sup>

Concluding his discussion of First Amendment theory, Brennan emphasized

democratic theory, writing that it was "particularly proper" a right of access to the

judiciary was afforded protection by the First Amendment.<sup>265</sup> Brennan wrote that the

<sup>265</sup> *Id.* at 605.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> *Id.* at 604.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> *Id.* at 604-05 (quoting Mills v. Alabama, 384 U.S. 214, 218 (1966), and citing Thornhill v. Alabama, 310 U.S. 88, 95 (1940); *Richmond Newspapers, Inc.*, 448 U.S. at 587-88 (Brennan, J., concurring); *id.* at 575 (plurality opinion) (the "expressly guaranteed freedoms" of the First Amendment "share a common core purpose of assuring freedom of communication on matters relating to the functioning of government")).

right was protected by the Amendment both because of the history of open judicial proceedings and the "particularly significant role" a right of access to the judiciary "play[ed] in the functioning of the judicial process and the government as a whole."<sup>266</sup> Thus, like Stevens' concurring opinion in *Richmond Newspapers*, Brennan's language suggested that access to the judiciary was just one part of a broader constitutional right of access.

While the Court's opinion in *Globe Newspaper Co.* was very different from the opinions in the national security cases in terms of framing, legal factors and outcome, it is important to note that it would have been easy for the Court to follow a path similar to the national security cases. Two dissenting opinions in *Globe Newspaper Co.* illustrate this point. The first, authored by Burger and joined by Rehnquist, demonstrated the ease with which the Court could have used historical analysis and/or balancing to deny access. Although Burger's opinion identified a First Amendment right of access as the key legal issue involved in the case, by relying on different factors than Brennan to reach a conclusion, Burger's opinion demonstrated how judges can reach vastly different conclusions even while using the same frame. In his dissent, Burger emphasized that the key legal factor that justified the Court's decision in *Richmond Newspapers* was its focus on the historical tradition of open criminal trials.<sup>267</sup> Such an emphasis could not support access here as there was a strong history of no access at all to sex trials.

Although Brennan's majority opinion in *Globe Newspaper Co*. was similar to Burger's plurality opinion in *Richmond Newspapers* in some ways, the differences

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court, 457 U.S. 596, 613-14 (1982) (Burger, C.J., dissenting).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> *Id.* at 606.

between the two opinions provide an excellent illustration of how the use of certain factors can justify a decision. Brennan's opinion included structural arguments that focused on democratic and First Amendment theory, yet strayed from the Chief Justice's extensive focus on historical analysis. The Chief Justice, dissenting because he didn't think access should be granted in the case, eschewed a broad First Amendment-based right of access, arguing that because there was a long history of excluding the public from trials involving sexual assault, particularly those involving minors, there was no support for the majority's decision that such trials could not be presumptively closed.<sup>268</sup> In addition, Burger argued that because a transcript of the trial was available, the Massachusetts law had "a relatively minor incidental impact on First Amendment rights" while giving "effect to the overriding state interest in protecting child rape victims."<sup>269</sup> Although both Burger and Brennan agreed that the main legal question was whether the First Amendment right of access to trials applied, they were able to support different conclusions by simply focusing on different factors. Thus, the case demonstrates that both the ability to frame cases and to use selective legal factors makes the law extremely malleable. Even when judges agree on how a question should be framed, the capacity to use a multitidue of legal factors beyond precedent allows them to support divergent conclusions.

The second dissent in *Globe Newspaper*, written by Justice Stevens, relied on factors similar to those used by the Southern District of New York in *Nation Magazine v*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> *Id.* at 619-20.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Id. at 614. (Burger, C.J., dissenting).

*Department of Defense*.<sup>270</sup> Although he argued for a broad constitutional right of access in *Richmond Newspapers*, Stevens' *Globe Newspaper Co.* dissent argued that the case should be framed in terms of justiciability issues, noting the constitutional novelty of the access question presented in the case as well as the lack of facts presented by the case.<sup>271</sup> Stevens argued that the case should be dismissed as moot, an issue raised in *Nation Magazine*.<sup>272</sup> Stevens wrote, "We have only *recently* recognized the First Amendment right of access to newsworthy matter."<sup>273</sup> Because the right was so recently recognized and the Massachusetts Supreme Court's interpretation of the statute didn't cover the facts as they actually occurred,<sup>274</sup> Stevens counseled against deciding the case on its face.

In developing constitutional jurisprudence, there is a special importance in deciding cases on concrete facts. Only in specific controversies can the Court decide how this right of access to criminal trials can be accommodated with other societal interests, such as the protection of victims or defendants....

The question whether the Court should entertain a facial attack on a statute that bears on the right of access cannot be answered simply by noting that the right has its source in the First Amendment.<sup>275</sup>

Based on his conclusions, Stevens would have dismissed the appeal,<sup>276</sup> a result similar to

the Nation Magazine court's decision that it was not pragmatic to decide a case with no

concrete controversy.<sup>277</sup>

<sup>271</sup> Globe Newspaper, Co., 457 U.S. at 620-21 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

<sup>272</sup>*Nation Magazine*, 762 F. Supp. at 1568-69.

<sup>273</sup> Globe Newspaper, Co., 457 U.S. at 620-21 (emphasis added).

<sup>274</sup> *Id.* at 620 (Stevens, J., dissenting) (arguing that the Court was expanding the exceptions to the mootness doctrine to include "a statute that, as . . . construed, ha[d] never been applied in a live controversy").

<sup>275</sup> *Id.* at 621 (citations omitted).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> 762 F. Supp. 1558 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).

The Court continued to expand access to courtrooms in the 1980s, consistently framing the cases in terms of a First Amendment right to access or as a need to balance access with the proper functioning of the judicial system. In 1984, in *Press-Enterprise Co. v. Riverside County Superior Court*<sup>278</sup>—known as *Press-Enterprise I* to distinguish it from the 1986 case discussed below—the Court ruled that as an integral part of a criminal trial, jury selection was subject to the First Amendment presumption of openness. In the opinion of the Court,<sup>279</sup> Burger used both the historical arguments<sup>280</sup> he articulated in previous cases and Brennan's factors of democratic and First Amendment theories and the structural benefits openness brings to the justice system.<sup>281</sup>

Although Burger clearly framed the case as a First Amendment issue, perhaps the most detailed First Amendment argument came in Stevens' concurring opinion. Once again, the language of Stevens' opinion was not limited to the benefits of transparency in the judicial process. Returning to his focus on democratic theory and the benefits of open government, Stevens wrote that access to the judiciary was simply a part of a greater right of access to information held by the government.

<sup>277</sup> Nation Magazine, 762 F. Supp at 1572.

<sup>278</sup> 464 U.S. 501 (1984).

<sup>279</sup> Justices Blackmun and Stevens filed concurring opinions and Marshall filed an opinion concurring in the judgment.

<sup>280</sup> Press-Enterprise I, 464 U.S. at 506-08.

<sup>281</sup> *Id.* at 508-10.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> *Globe Newspaper, Co.*, 457 U.S. at 623 (Stevens, J., dissenting) ("Normally, if the constitutional deficiency is the absence of findings to support a trial order, the Court would either remand for fact finding, or examine the record itself, before deciding whether the order measured up to constitutional standards. The infeasibility of this course of action—since no such order was entered in this case and since the order that was entered has expired—further demonstrates that the Court's comment on the First Amendment issues implicated by the Massachusetts statute is advisory, hypothetical, and, at best, premature. I would dismiss the appeal.").

The focus commanded by the First Amendment makes it appropriate to emphasize the fact that the underpinning of our holding today is not simply the interest in effective judicial administration; the First Amendment's concerns are much broader. The "common core purpose of assuring freedom of communication on matters relating to the functioning of government" that underlies the decision of cases of this kind provides protection to all members of the public "from abridgment of their rights of access to information about the operation of their government, including the Judicial Branch."<sup>282</sup>

In 1986, in Press Enterprise v. Riverside County Superior Court<sup>283</sup>—or Press-

*Enterprise II*—the Court held that a First Amendment-based presumption of openness extended to criminal pretrial hearings as well. After quickly dealing with mootness in a manner similar to *Richmond Newspapers*,<sup>284</sup> Burger returned to democratic theory to support the holding. Writing for the majority once again, he used both history and the democratic theory-based structural value of openness to establish a test for deciding when a particular type of judicial proceeding was presumptively open. Under the "experience and logic" test, if a court proceeding was traditionally open to the public and "public access play[ed] a significant positive role in the functioning of the particular process in question," the proceeding was presumptively open to the public.<sup>285</sup>

Interestingly, using the factors of historical analysis and First Amendment theory to support his arguments, Stevens once again dissented. Although Stevens again clearly stated his belief that "a proper construction of the First Amendment embraces a right of

<sup>285</sup> *Id.* at 8.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Id. at 517 (Stevens, J., concurring) (quoting Richmond Newspapers, Inc. v. Virginia, 448 U.S. 555, 575 (1980) (plurality opinion); *id.* at 584 (Stevens, J., concurring)). In addition, Stevens cited two cases in which, according to Stevens, the Court had "implicitly endorsed" a right of access, Zemel v. Rusk, 381 U.S. 1, 17 (1966) and Branzburg v. Hayes, 408 U.S. 665, 681 (1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> 478 U.S. 1 (1986).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> *Id.* at 6 (concluding in one paragraph that the controversy was capable of repetition, yet evading review because it could "be assumed that petitioner will be subjected to a similar closure order and, because criminal proceedings are typically of short duration, such an order will likely evade review.").

access to information about the conduct of public affairs,"<sup>286</sup> he disagreed that preliminary hearings in criminal trials should be open. Citing his own dissent in *Globe Newspaper Co.* as well as his own concurring opinion in *Richmond Newspapers, Inc.*, Stevens wrote, "[T]he freedom to obtain information that the government has a legitimate interest in not disclosing is far narrower than the freedom to disseminate information, which is 'virtually absolute' in most contexts."<sup>287</sup> Stevens contended that the majority's historical analysis did not support a constitutional right of access because Burger's discussion focused on common law access<sup>288</sup> while its structural analysis would go too far, requiring almost all judicial proceedings, including civil and grand jury proceedings, to be open to the public.<sup>289</sup>

Although Stevens identified a First Amendment issue as being the principle legal issue in the case,<sup>290</sup> his primary frame focused on balancing the competing claims of transparency and the defendant's rights to a fair trial and his reputation. Thus, although Stevens reaffirmed his belief in a constitutional right of access, he wrote that in the situation at hand "[t]he constitutionally grounded fair trial interests of the accused if he is bound over for trial, and the reputation interests of the accused if he is not, provide a substantial reason for delaying access to the transcript for at least the short time before

 $<sup>^{290}</sup>$  *Id.* at 15. ("The constitutional question presented by this case is whether members of the public have a First Amendment right to insist upon access to the transcript of a preliminary hearing during the period before the public trial, even though the accused, the prosecutor, and the trial judge have all agreed to the sealing of the transcript in order to assure a fair trial.")



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Id. at 18 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> *Id.* at 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> *Id.* at 24-25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> *Id.* at 26-28.

trial."<sup>291</sup> Although Stevens again wrote that the First Amendment should be read to include a broad right of access to governmental information, he also noted the right was not absolute and had to be weighed against the defendant's rights. Thus, more than the opinions that simply focused on the history of openness, Stevens' opinion invoked the frame of how to weigh a defendant's rights against the public's rights.<sup>292</sup> To support his conclusion, Stevens relied upon originalism, discussing common law at the time of the ratification of the Constitution and framers' intent.<sup>293</sup>

In sum, the Court has held that the courtrooms are presumptively open, although this presumption may be overcome by a compelling or overriding government interest so long as the restrictions are narrowly tailored to serve that interest. Interestingly enough, however, with the exception of Burger's opinion in *Globe* and Stevens' opinion in *Press Enterprise II*, the opinions did not use a clear balancing frame, often focusing on the First Amendment or the history of openness or "logic" of openness of a particular proceeding. As recently as 2004 the Court relied upon the experience and logic test to determine that Puerto Rico's requirement of a private preliminary hearing unless the defendant requested otherwise was unconstitutional.<sup>294</sup> This differs from many of the national

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> El Vocero de Puerto Rico (Caribbean International News Corp.) v. Puerto Rico, 508 U.S. 147 (2004). The Supreme Court of Puerto Rico held that "closed hearings [we]re compatible with the unique history and traditions of the Commonwealth, which display a special concern for the honor and reputation of the citizenry, and that open hearings would prejudice defendants' ability to obtain fair trials because of Puerto Rico's small size and dense population." The U.S. Supreme Court held that the decision was "irreconcilable" with *Press-Enterprise II. Id.* at 149.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> *Id.* at 29.

 $<sup>^{292}</sup>$  *Id.* at 20. ("In this case, the risk of prejudice to the defendant's right to a fair trial is perfectly obvious. For me, that risk is far more significant than the countervailing interest in publishing the transcript of the preliminary hearing sooner rather than later.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> *Id.* at 21. ("In this case . . . it is uncontroverted that a common-law right of access did not inhere in preliminary proceedings at the time the First Amendment was adopted, and that the Framers and ratifiers of that provision could not have intended such proceedings to remain open.").

security and judiciary cases discussed previously, in which the courts specifically emphasized the need to balance competing interests.

In addition, it is important to note that in some of the opinions in these cases particularly a number of Stevens' opinions—the justices suggested that there is at least a qualified First Amendment right of access to all information in the government's possession. Thus, the Court has firmly grounded a right of access to the judiciary in the Constitution and continues to do so despite multiple changes on the Court. Since abandoning the Sixth Amendment issues presented in the early judicial access cases, the justices have consistently held that the core principle in these cases is a First Amendment right of access. This contrasts with many of the national security/transparency cases that have discussed the First Amendment issues presented by the cases, only to focus on frames of justiciability in order to avoid deciding cases.

Furthermore, cases involving access to the judiciary stand out from the national security cases discussed above for their in-depth discussions of multiple legal factors. In contrast to cases involving national security and transparency, the cases discussed in this section have used a wide range of legal factors to reach their decisions, including historical analysis, framers' intent, democratic theory, First Amendment values and precedent. The opinions in the cases—including the dissents—contain detailed discussions of framers' intent as well as First Amendment and democratic theory. In contrast, although the national security/transparency cases include discussions of First Amendment theory, the courts have either relied on precedent to justify decisions, even when there was little precedent to guide these decisions or focused on the hypothetical nature of the facts of the case to decide not to decide. Even the courts' discussions of



First Amendment theory in the national security cases discussed in this chapter were tied to the precedents established by the judicial access cases.

However, it is important to note that while the Court has established a strong line of cases supporting a right of access to the judiciary using a variety of arguments, it would have been easy to do otherwise, as evidenced by the dissents in the cases as well as the national security cases. For example, although Burger eventually adopted Brennan's focus on democratic structure, had Burger's opinion in *Globe Newspaper Co*. attracted a majority of justices, judicial access cases might look very similar to national security access cases. As noted, many of the cases demonstrate how justices are able to use different factors to reach divergent conclusions, even when they agree on the frame or key legal issue presented in the case. Additionally, had a majority of the Court been drawn to Stevens' focus on the lack of concrete facts available for analysis in *Globe Newspapers*, the Court would not have advanced a First Amendment right of access in the case.

It is also important to note that there is one area of judicial access that might follow a different path than the judicial access cases discussed above. After the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, the U.S. government claimed a need to conduct numerous judicial proceedings in secret. Although the Supreme Court has yet to review any of these cases, it has denied certiorari in at least one terrorism-related case in which all pleadings were sealed, every hearing was conducted in a closed courtroom, and the case did not appear on any docket.<sup>295</sup> In 2004, Mohamed Kamel Bellaouel, an Algerian man married to a U.S. citizen, was detained in Miami, Florida, for overstaying his student

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> M.K.B. v. Warden, 540 U.S. 1213 (2004).



visa. Bellaouel was held for five months, during which time he was transferred to Virginia to testify at the trial of 9/11 conspirator Zacarias Moussaoui.<sup>296</sup> Bellahouel filed a habeas corpus petition challenging his detention, but there was no public record the case existed.<sup>297</sup> The case was made public only after a clerk for the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals inadvertently listed the case on the public oral argument calendar, after which reporters published stories about the case. When the Eleventh Circuit upheld the secret proceedings, Bellaouel appealed. Although a coalition of twenty-three media organizations, including the Reporters Committee for Freedom of the Press, moved for leave to intervene, the Supreme Court denied the motion, granted the government's motion for leave to file a brief in opposition under seal, and denied Bellaouel's petition for a writ of certiorari.<sup>298</sup> Although, the Supreme Court has ruled that neither U.S. citizens nor aliens can be denied the right of habeas corpus,<sup>299</sup> the scope of terrorists suspects' constitutional rights and the First Amendment right of access to these cases remain unclear. It is possible that the combination of judicial access and national security concerns will lead to a new line of cases that differ from the other judicial access cases and more closely resemble the national security cases discussed above.

To date, however, the Supreme Court has treated access to the judiciary fundamentally differently than other access cases. While a majority of the U.S. Supreme Court has framed access to judiciary cases in terms of the First Amendment, few courts

الألم للاستشارات

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> See Meliah Thomas, *The First Amendment Right of Access to Docket Sheets*, 94 CAL. L. REV. 1537 (2006), for a discussion of the case.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Petition for Writ of Certiorari at 23-24, *M.K.B.*, 540 U.S. 1213 (No. 03-6747).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> *M.K.B.*, 540 U.S. at 1213. While the Court kept the government's brief in opposition secret, it granted a motion to release a heavily redacted version of Bellaouel's petition to the public.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> See Hamdi v. Rumsfeld, 542 U.S. 507 (2004); Rasul v. Bush, 542 U.S. 466 (2004).

have found even a limited constitutional right of access when national security is involved. Furthermore, many of the few courts that have found a limited right of access have decided the cases on other grounds. Possible reasons for these differences and the overall framework these individual cases have created are addressed in the final chapter of this dissertation.



## Chapter 5 Summary and Conclusion

As noted in the introductory chapter, although recent events have drawn attention to the conflict between national security, freedom of expression and transparency, the tension between these principles is nothing new. As discussed, as early as 1644, John Locke's writings advanced the idea that a democratic government's central purpose is to protect each individual's rights against invasion *and* to protect "the entire society from having the rights of its members robbed from them by another nation's war-launching invasion."<sup>1</sup> Yet, despite this long history, it was not until the 1950s that a United States federal court first considered how to balance these two important interests when federal courts first reviewed the executive's ability to classify national security information in *Greene v. McElroy*.<sup>2</sup> Despite this late start, in the years following *Greene* federal courts have consistently and repeatedly been called upon to balance national security with freedom of expression and transparency. As recently as 2007 a federal court examined the constitutionality of the non-disclosure provisions of the Patriot Act,<sup>3</sup> and some commentators have called the federal government's prosecution of the two former lobbyists for disseminating national security information in *United States v. Rosen*<sup>4</sup> a dangerous attempt by the government

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> United States v. Rosen, 445 F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thomas B. McAffee, *Restoring the Lost World of Classical Legal Thought: The Presumption in Favor of Liberty Over Law and the Court Over the Constitution*, 75 U. CIN. L. REV. 1499, 1507 (2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 360 U.S. 474 (1959).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 500 F. Supp. 2d 379 (S.D.N.Y. 2007).

to prosecute individuals who behave much like journalists who cover national security do.<sup>5</sup> As Fred Kaplan noted, the individuals were charged with distributing information "*not* to foreign governments or spies but rather '*to persons not entitled to receive it*'" and "this is what journalists do routinely."<sup>6</sup> Thus, for almost fifty years, courts have relied on frameworks and factors to reach and justify decisions that have shaped the way this country controls national security information, and it is certain they will continue to do so long into the future.

The primary purpose of this dissertation was to examine the legal, theoretical, and public policy arguments used by federal courts when they address the conflict between government secrecy and transparency in order to understand the overall structure that currently governs national security information in this country. To achieve this, the dissertation examined a broad swath of cases dealing with prior restraints, post-publication punishments and access to national security information and locations. By analyzing such a wide range of cases, an overall approach to national security information could be explored. The goal was to move beyond the level of examining an individual legal complaint—or even a series of complaints about a particular aspect of national security information such as prior restraints or post-publication punishments or access—to begin to create a picture of the underlying relationships and power structures that govern the control of national security information across these categories. In addition, in order to provide a contrast that would help illuminate any specific approaches courts are taking to national security cases, the dissertation compared national security cases to a group of "control" cases-the judiciary cases discussed at the end of each chapter. By comparing prior restraint, post-publication punishment and access cases that have dealt with the judicial system to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Kaplan, *supra* note 5 (emphasis in original).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See, e.g., Jonathon H. Adler & Michael Berry, *A Troubling Prosecution*, NAT'L REV. ONLINE, Aug. 21, 2006, http://article.nationalreview.com/?q=NjkyM2E5ZGE0ODdmNGViZjhhMDBiNWRIMWJmZTUxYTQ=; Fred Kaplan, *You're a Spy*, SLATE, Feb. 15, 2006, *at* http://www.slate.com/id/2136324.

those dealing with national security information, the dissertation was able to explore when courts dealt with similar issues in a similar fashion and when they did not. As noted, while it would be impossible to determine if national security cases are unique, this approach provided valuable insight into how national security is—and is not—different from other cases dealing with prior restraints, post-publication punishments and access.

## National security and transparency frames

While the individual cases examined in this dissertation record a fascinating history of our courts' national security jurisprudence, the issues they attempt to resolve and the way the courts' have framed those issues are the truly interesting aspect. As Kevin T. McGuire and Barbara Palmer wrote, individual cases simply provide the vehicle, framework or "legal architecture" for the principle of law they represent.<sup>7</sup> By examining a large body of cases and looking for the underlying principles shared among them, it is possible to understand the broader, re-occurring legal issues the cases represent and see the social structures created by the rulings.

In the national security and prior restraint cases, the major frames courts used were straight First Amendment or national security frames that did not analyze the strength of the other interest, frames that highlighted the need to balance freedom of expression with national security, and those that focused on separation of powers issues. There were only three opinions that invoked freedom of expression without expressly stating it needed to be balanced with national security. The opinions that focused on the First Amendment without discussing national security, such as Justice William Brennan's opinion in *New York Times v. United States*,<sup>8</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> 403 U.S. 713, 727 (1971) (Brennan, J., concurring).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Kevin T. McGuire & Barbara Palmer, *Issue Fluidity on the U.S. Supreme Court*, 89 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 691, 692 (1995).

discussed the role freedom of expression plays in a democracy or emphasized the high standard the First Amendment places on the government to justify a prior restraint. In addition to Brennan's concurrence in *Pentagon Papers*, the only other opinions to frame a case in terms of the First Amendment without attempting to balance freedom of expression with national security were Justice Potter Stewart's dissent in *United States v. Snepp*<sup>9</sup> and Judge Janet C. Hall's opinion in *Doe II.*<sup>10</sup> Similarly, there were only two opinions that invoked the government's need for secrecy without also discussing the First Amendment implications of a case. Only the Supreme Court's opinions in *Snepp* and the D.C. District Court's opinion in *Stillman v. CIA*<sup>11</sup> referenced the need to protect national security information without discussing the First Amendment, freedom of expression or government transparency. The opinions issued in *United States v. Progressive Magazine*,<sup>12</sup> *United States v. Marchetti*,<sup>13</sup> *McGehee v. Casey*,<sup>14</sup> *National Federation of Federal Employees v. United States*,<sup>15</sup> *Doe I*,<sup>16</sup>*Doe III*,<sup>17</sup> and Stewart's concurrence,<sup>18</sup> Chief Justice Warren Burger's dissent<sup>19</sup> and Justice Harry Blackmun's dissent<sup>20</sup> in *Pentagon Papers* focused on balancing First Amendment or freedom of expressions claims with national security.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> *Id.* at at 748 (Burger, C.J., dissenting).



<sup>9 444</sup> U.S. 507, 519-22 (1980) (Stewart, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 386 F. Supp. 2d 66 (D. Conn. 2005) (hereinafter *Doe II*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> 517 F. Supp. 2d 32, 33 (D.D.C. 2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> 467 F. Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1979).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> 446 F.2d 1309 (4th Cir. 1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> 718 F.2d 1137 (D.C. Cir. 1983).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> 695 F. Supp. 1196 (D.D.C. 1988).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Doe v. Ashcroft, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471 (S.D.N.Y. 2004) (hereinafter Doe I).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Doe v. Gonzales, 500 F.Supp. 2d 379 (S.D.N.Y. 2007) (hereinafter Doe III).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> New York Times, Co., 403 U.S. at 728 (Stewart, J., concurring).

As noted in chapter two, in addition to freedom of expression and national security issues, the national security/prior restraint cases discussed focused extensively on separation of power issues. There were two distinct frames related to separation of power concerns that emerged in a number of the opinions, as well as a third that was found only in *Doe II*. The first framed focused on the relative powers of the courts and Congress. The most prominent opinions to feature this frame were the concurring *Pentagon Paper* opinions by Justices Hugo Black,<sup>21</sup> William O. Douglas,<sup>22</sup> Stewart,<sup>23</sup> Byron White<sup>24</sup> and Thurgood Marshall<sup>25</sup> that discussed Congress' role in creating laws that might be used to prevent the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* from publishing. In addition, *Doe III* contained a long and detailed discussion of the limits of congressional power, taking the legislative branch to task for overstepping its authority.<sup>26</sup> The second frame involving separation of powers issues focused on balancing the judiciary's and executive's power to control and/or review national security information decisions. These opinions included Douglas', Stewart's, White's and Marshall's concurrences<sup>27</sup> and John Marshall Harlan II's dissent in *Pentagon Papers*,<sup>28</sup> *Marchetti, Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. v.* 

<sup>28</sup> *Id.* at 756 (Harlan, J., dissenting).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Id. at 761 (Blackmun, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Id.at 718. (Black, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Id. at 721 (Douglas, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Id. at 728 (Stewart, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> *Id.* at 731 (White, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Id. at 742 (Marshall, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> 500 F.Supp. 2d 379, 409-15 (S.D.N.Y. 2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> New York Times Co., 403 U.S. at 721 (Douglas, J., concurring); *id.* at 728-30 (Stewart, J., concurring); *id.* at 732 (White, J., concurring); *id.* at 741-42 (Marshall, J., concurring).

*Colby*,<sup>29</sup> *McGehee* and *Stillman*. The majority of the discussion about separation of powers in these opinions focused on the need to defer decisions to the executive branch or, in the case of *McGehee*, to the CIA. A final frame dealing with the power of a branch of government was found in *Doe II*, which discussed the power of the courts to intervene in national security cases without explicitly referencing a balance of power with the executive branch.

In the national security and post-publication punishment cases discussed in chapter three, similar frames were used by the courts. As in chapter two, the two most frequently used frames were the need to balance national security with freedom of expression and separation of powers issues. Separation of powers issues were discussed in every opinion except for the Fourth Circuit's majority opinion in *Morison v. United States*,<sup>30</sup> which framed the case entirely in terms of the government's ability to punish employees for disseminating national security information, and Judge T.S. Ellis' opinion in *United States v. Rosen*,<sup>31</sup> which framed the case as a need to balance national security and freedom of expression. The need to balance national security concerns with freedom of expression was discussed in every opinion except the Supreme Court's majority opinion in *Haig v. Agee*,<sup>32</sup> which framed the case entirely in terms of powers, and Justice Harry Blackmun's opinion in the *Agee*<sup>33</sup> and Judge James Phillips' opinion in *Morison*,<sup>34</sup> which both discussed the First Amendment without examining the need for national security, and the Fourth Circuit's majority opinion in *Morison*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Morison, 844 F.2d at1087 (Phillips, J., concurring).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> 509 F.2d 1362 (4th Cir. 1975).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> 844 F.2d 1057 (4th Cir. 1988).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> 445 F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> 453 U.S. 280 (1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> *Id.* at 310 (Blackmun, J., concurring).

In the access cases, not only was there a continued focus on separation of powers issues, the opinions discussed the power of courts at even greater length. As noted, in the forty-four years between the Supreme Court's decision in *Greene v. McElroy*<sup>35</sup> and the D.C. District Court's opinion in *Flynt v. Rumsfeld*,<sup>36</sup> the courts consistently engaged in discussions of a First Amendment right of access, but ultimately most of the courts focused on the justiciability of the cases, the power of courts to intervene in national security information cases, or separation of powers issues. While this trend was also seen in many of the opinions examined in chapters two and three, in chapter four cases many of the courts were reluctant to inject themselves into disputes about access and found other ways to decide the cases. In many ways, this made the opinions in chapter four the most complex of those identified by the research, and it was often difficult to identify exactly how the opinions were framing the primary legal issues presented by the cases. Many opinions discussed multiple frames, hinting at a First Amendment or national security frame only to decide the case on a frame related to separation of powers, the political question doctrine or practical considerations related to the specific facts of the case.

The most frequently discussed frame in the national security and access cases was separation of powers. *Zemel v. Rusk*,<sup>37</sup> *United States v. AT&T*,<sup>38</sup> both the majority opinion and White's dissent in *Department of Navy v. Egan*,<sup>39</sup> *Stehney v. Perry*,<sup>40</sup> *Nation Magazine v.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> 907 F. Supp. 806 (D.N.J. 1995).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> 360 U.S. 474 (1959).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> 245 F. Supp. 2d 94 (D.D.C. 2003).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> 318 U.S. 1 (1965).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> 567 F.2d 121 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> 484 U.S. 518 (1988); *id.* at 534 (White, J., dissenting).

*Department of Defense*<sup>41</sup> and *Flynt* all discussed the issue in one context or another. While some of the cases specifically framed the issues in terms of justiciability, mootness or the political question doctrine, others engaged in discussions of the need to balance the powers of the separate branches of government that were similar to those in chapters two and three.

While there was more discussion of separation of powers issues, there was less focus on the need to balance freedom of expression with national security. Only three of the access opinions discussed in the chapter—the majority opinion and White's dissent in *Egan*, and the Southern District of New York's decision in *Nation Magazine*—specifically framed the cases as dealing with the need to balance national security with the First Amendment and transparency concerns. As noted, the *Nation Magazine* court was particularly clear that the case was about balancing the two issues. While *Sherrill v. Knight*,<sup>42</sup> *Getty Images v. Department of Defense*,<sup>43</sup> *and Flynt* all balanced transparency with another factor, as discussed below, the opinions relied on practical considerations rather than on straight discussions of the importance of keeping national security information secret. Two opinions discussed the First Amendment without explicitly also discussing a need to balance it with national security concerns or the government's "right" to keep information secret. These included Douglas' dissent in *Zemel*<sup>44</sup> and the D.C. District Court's opinion in *Brunnenkant v. Laird*.<sup>45</sup> Furthermore, although he did not support such a right, Tom C. Clark's dissent in *Greene* clearly framed the case as dealing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> 360 F.Supp. 1330 (D.D.C. 1973).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> 762 F. Supp. 1558 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).

<sup>42 569</sup> F. 2d 124 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

<sup>43 193</sup> F. Supp. 2d 112 (D.D.C. 2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> 318 U.S. 1, 23 (1965).

with a constitutional right of access to information.<sup>46</sup> It is important to note that the discussions of the First Amendment were often focused on whether there was a constitutionally based right of access or a "right to know."

In addition to separation of powers issues, a First Amendment-based right to know and the need to balance national security with transparency, a few frames unique to this line of cases were discussed. *Greene, Egan* and *Zemel* focused extensively on due process and/or procedural questions, a frame that was not discussed at great length in the other cases in this dissertation with the exception of *Morison* and *Rosen*. Second, because *Sherrill*, *Nation Magazine*, *Getty Images* and *Flynt* all discussed practical problems associated with making a decision in the case as factors that led to or supported their decisions, it was difficult to determine which legal issue the courts were truly focusing on. While the *Sherrill* court discussed the practical needs of the Secret Service to keep the president safe, *Nation Magazine*, *Getty* and *Flynt* all discussed the practical problems related to a court considering largely hypothetical claims related to the undeveloped constitutional doctrine of the right to know. Thus, as noted, it was not totally clear what frame the courts were most focused on.

In sum, it appears as if the courts are framing the cases in a variety of ways. While balancing national security and freedom of expression/transparency and balancing the roles of the different branches of government appear to be the most common frames, the courts have been able to frame similar cases in a variety of ways. Unfortunately, because frames can be introduced during oral arguments, by the litigants in briefs, or by third parties in amici briefs, and these documents were not always readily available for the lower court cases identified by this research , it was difficult to determine the origin of some of these frames. While some of the opinions clearly stated they were taking their frames from arguments presented by one of the

<sup>46</sup> 360 U.S. 474, 524 (1959).



litigants<sup>47</sup> or were addressing issues not present at the lower court level or argued by either side,<sup>48</sup> it was beyond the scope of this dissertation to track each individual frame through the litigation process to determine where the frame originated.

### National security and transparency factors

In addition to the different frames the opinions cited, there were a number of legal factors the courts used to reach and/or justify their conclusions. As noted in chapter one, it is important to remember in any discussion of the law that judges and the lawyers who argue before them are trained to approach problems in a specific way and to find solutions to those problems by thinking about the law. "Legalism" is the primary way courts structure and explain their opinions. Thus, legal factors, such as precedent, original intent, and texualism exert a unique influence on the mindset of justices and work as a constraint on policy making as well as serve as a way to ex post facto justify their policy preferences.

In the national security and prior restraint cases discussed in chapter two, the most frequently discussed factors were precedent (16 opinions), followed by originalism/framers' intent (6), democratic theory (6), statutory textual analysis (5), First Amendment theory (5), legislative history/intent (5) and constitutional textualism (3). The high number of references to democratic theory was primarily accounted for by opinions that discussed the important role national security played even in democratic systems of government. In addition to these more

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> In *Nixon v. Warner Commc'n*, 435 U.S. 589 (1978), discussed in chapter four, the Supreme Court clearly stated it was deciding the case based on a "element that was neither advanced by the parties nor given appropriate consideration by the courts below." *Id.* at 602-03. See *supra* pp. 247-48 for a discussion of the case.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> As noted in chapter two, in *New York Times v. United States*, 403 U.S. 713 (1971), Alexander Bickel's deliberate attempt to frame the case in terms of the First Amendment and separation of powers was adopted by the courts. *See supra* pp. 73-74. In addition, as discussed in chapter four, in *Greene v. McElroy*, 360 U.S. 474 (1959), although the majority credited Justice Tom Clark for framing the cases "colorfully," Clark in fact took the frame directly from the solicitor general, while in *Department of Navy v. Egan*, 484 U.S. 518 (1988), the majority of the Court adopted a frame advanced by the solicitor general. *See supra* pp. 207-08; *supra* pp. 218-19.

common factors, two other factors were relied upon by courts to reach and/or justify their conclusions. First, in *Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. v. Colby*,<sup>49</sup> Chief Judge Clement Haynsworth cited the practical problems associated with the judiciary and national security information as reasons the court should not exercise its right to review national security information decisions. Rather than rely upon precedent or interpretations of the constitutional power of courts, Haynsworth simply concluded that courts were "ill-equipped" to deal with national security information.<sup>50</sup> Second, the Supreme Court's majority opinion in *Snepp* relied upon a blend of the law of contracts and trusts to support its conclusion that Snepp had violated his confidentiality agreement and a trust could be set up for the government's benefit.<sup>51</sup>

A majority of the cases relied upon multiple factors to support their conclusions. Fifteen of the twenty-one opinions relied upon at least two factors. Douglas' opinion in *Pentagon Papers* relied upon the most, discussing six different factors—statutory textual analysis, legislative intent, precedent, constitutional text, framers' intent and democratic theory. Interestingly, the six opinions that primarily relied upon one factor all relied upon precedent. They were a combination of Supreme Court and lower court decisions. The Supreme Court opinions included Brennan's, Blackmun's and Burger's opinions in *Pentagon Papers and* Stewart's dissent in *Snepp*.

Although there were only a few cases identified by the research that considered postpublication punishments and national security information, the opinions were notably complex, many relying on a multitude of factors. In the cases discussed, precedent was relied on to reach a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> 444 U.S. 507 (1980).



<sup>49 509</sup> F.2d 1362 (4th Cir. 1975).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> *Id*. at 1369.

decision in all seven opinions; however, only Blackmun's concurrence in *Agee* focused exclusively on precedent, accusing the majority of diverting from precedent without expressly acknowledging it.<sup>52</sup> All of the other opinions relied on a variety of factors to support their arguments. In addition to precedent, the opinions relied on statutory textual analysis (4 opinions), legislative history/intent (3), First Amendment theory (3), originalism/framers' intent (2) and democratic theory (2). Judge Ellis' opinion in *Rosen* was particularly wide-ranging in the factors it discussed.<sup>53</sup> Ellis cited democratic theory, First Amendment theory, original intent, statutory textual analysis, legislative history/intent and precedent.

In the national security and access cases discussed in chapter four, all thirteen opinions written in the ten cases relied heavily on precedent to justify or support their conclusions. Precedent was followed by First Amendment theory (5 opinions), constitutional textual analysis (4), practical or pragmatic reasons related to the undeveloped nature of a case (4), legislative history/intent (3), statutory textual analysis (3), and framers' intent/originalism (1). As noted, the cases that discussed pragmatic or practical concerns—*Nation Magazine v. Department of Defense*,<sup>54</sup> *Getty Images v. Department of Defense*<sup>55</sup> and *Flynt v. Rumsfeld*<sup>56</sup>—all focused on the undeveloped nature of the claims or on pragmatic concerns related to deciding an important constitutional question based on speculative claims without the clear guidance of a Supreme Court precedent.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> 245 F. Supp. 2d 94 (D.D.C. 2003).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> 453 U.S. 280, 310 (1980) (Blackmun, J., concurring).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> 445 F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> 762 F. Supp. 1558 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> 193 F. Supp. 2d 112 (D.D.C. 2002).

The cases differed from those in chapters two and three in that First Amendment theory and constitutional textual analysis were relied upon more heavily. This is perhaps because many of the cases were discussing a constitutionally based right of access or "right to know." Because the right to know has not been as well defined by the Supreme Court as the standards associated with prior restraints or post-publication punishments, the lower courts were left to define the existence or extent of a constitutional right to know through means other than precedent. It is interesting to note, however, that this did not lead the judges to focus on framers' intent/originalism. It appears the judges did not look to historical evidence to shed light on the existence of a right to know. The only case to discuss framers' intent was *United States v*. AT & T,<sup>57</sup> which did so to illuminate its discussion of separation of powers.

As could be expected, in all three types of cases, precedent was the legal factor the opinions most frequently used to justify or reach decisions. Precedent was cited in thirty-six opinions, followed by First Amendment theory (13), statutory textual analysis (12), legislative history/intent (11), originalism/framers intent (9), democratic theory (8), constitutional textualism (7), and pratical/pragmatic issues (5). These findings are consistent with the writings of Jeffery A. Segal and Harold J. Spaeth. As discussed in chapter one, Segal and Spaeth argued that precedent is often a powerful predictor of judicial decisions and that the frequency with which courts base decisions on precedent far surpasses any other aspect of the legal model.<sup>58</sup> This was true of Supreme Court cases as well as lower court cases, a finding consistent with the writings of Erwin Chemerinsky. While the Supreme Court is arguably less tied to precedent than lower courts, as Chemerinsky wrote, "A significant portion of almost every Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> JEFFERY A. SEGAL & HAROLD J. SPAETH, THE SUPREME COURT AND THE ATTITUDINAL MODEL REVISITED 76 (2002).



287

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> 567 F.2d 121 (D.C. Cir. 1977).

opinion is about how the decisions fit within, and flow from, the earlier case."<sup>59</sup> As they do in many cases, the judges in the cases discussed in this dissertation often spent part of an opinion discussing why the present case was similar to or different from preceding cases or alternative lines of precedent. It is important to note, however, that precedent included discussions of precedents being improperly used. As discussed throughout the dissertation, concurring and/or dissenting opinions were often critical of the majorities' uses of or reliance on precedent. This finding is also consistent with the writings of Segal and Spaeth and Chemerinsky.

Significantly, although references did not reach the frequency of precedent, a number of opinions discussed First Amendment theory, and it appears that theory is an important way courts determine and/or justify exactly what conduct or actions are supported by the First Amendment. In chapters two and three, these discussion most frequently focused on the role of a free press or freedom of expression in self-government or as a check on government abuse while in chapter four they often focused on the possible existence of a constitutional right to know. It appears, then, that in addition to relying on precedent, many of the courts were also attempting to use First Amendment and democratic theory to determine for themselves and/or justify for others to what extent the Amendment protected a specific act or compelled the government to allow access to information or a location. This suggests that First Amendment theory is an important component of a jurist's toolbox of legal factors.

A final factor related to the time in which a decision was made—or the "context" of the decision—was referenced in several cases throughout the dissertation and deserves mention. This reference to time and/or events was found in a number of opinions and suggests that courts are aware of historical factors that may impact or limit the power of their decisions. In both *Doe* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Erwin Chemerinsky, The Rhetoric of Constitutional Law, 100 MICH. L. REV. 2008, 2019 (2002).



*I* and *Doe II* Marrero's opinions were careful to reference the temporal and geographic proximity of the events of 9/11.<sup>60</sup> While the weight of 9/11 did not stop Marrero from ruling against the government, the "critical time of national emergency" brought about by the Cold War was clearly on Clark's mind when he ruled for the government in *Greene*.<sup>61</sup>

# Comparison of national security and transparency cases to judiciary and transparency cases

There were a number of significant similarities *and* differences between the national security cases and judiciary cases discussed in this dissertation. As all the courts did in the national security cases, the Supreme Court often framed judiciary cases in terms of balancing the First Amendment with another important value, often the effective operation of the judicial system. However, in the judiciary cases, there were a fair number of opinions that either emphasized that there was no conflict presented in the case or that any conflict was heavily outweighed by First Amendment concerns. Justice William Brennan's opinion in *Nebraska Press Association v. Stewart* is perhaps the best example of an argument that there was no conflict between the issues<sup>62</sup> while Justice William Francis Murphy's and Justice Wiley Rutledge, Jr.'s opinions in *Pennekamp v. Florida* were good examples of opinions that suggested balance but stressed the importance of the First Amendment, the need for transparency in a democracy and the immediate nature of the danger needed to justify a post-publication punishment under the clear and present danger standard.<sup>63</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> 328 U.S. 331, 376 (1946) (Murphy, J., concurring); *id.* at 372 (Rutledge, J., concurring).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Doe I, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471, 477-78 (S.D.N.Y. 2004); Doe III, 500 F.Supp. 2d 379, 415 (S.D.N.Y. 2007).

<sup>61 360</sup> U.S. 474, 515 (1959) (Clark, J., dissenting).

<sup>62 427</sup> U.S. 539, 572-73 (1976) (Brennan, J., concurring).

As in the national security cases, the most frequently relied upon legal factor was precedent. Twenty-one of the opinions focused at least partially on precedent to reach or justify a decision. Precedent was followed by originalism/framers' intent and First Amendment theory, both of which were discussed in thirteen of the opinions, and democratic theory, which was discussed in six of the opinions. A number of the originalist arguments, though, were in the context of discussions of the history of judicial proceedings, rather than discussions of framers' intent. Interestingly the Court did not rely upon constitutional or statutory textualism (1 opinion each), or legislative intent (1 opinion) nearly as much as in the national security cases.

As noted above, while it is no surprise that the Court relied heavily on precedent, perhaps the most interesting finding is the extent to which the justices discussed the role of freedom of expression in self-government, the checking function and the right to know. Although, as noted above, the national security courts used First Amendment theory quite a bit, in comparison, it appears as if the Court has spent an even greater deal of time discussing First Amendment theory and the role of transparency in the judicial process. In several of the chapter four access to the judiciary opinions, such as Burger's opinion in *Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia*,<sup>64</sup> the justices specifically rejected constitutional textualism in favor of originalism, framers' intent and/or First Amendment theory to find a right of access, which was obviously not specifically mentioned in the text of the Constitution. These cases were then relied on as precedents by the national security and access courts in their exploration of the existence of a right of access.<sup>65</sup>

Overall, the national security and judiciary opinions involving prior restrains were the most similar to each other. As noted, the most significant difference between the two categories

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> As mentioned in chapter four, *Nation Magazine v. Dep't of Defense*, 762 F. Supp. 1558, 1572 (S.D.N.Y. 1991), specifically relied upon *Richmond Newspapers* and *Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court*, 457 U.S. 596 (1982), to determine there was a right to know based on the checking function of the First Amendment.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> 448 U.S. 555 (1980).

of cases was the focus in the national security cases on what level of deference the courts should give the executive when determining if publication of classified information would be harmful. The vast majority of opinions in both categories of cases framed the key legal issue as the need to balance the First Amendment with some other constitutional mandate. As discussed, many of the cases relied on similar precedents to reach or justify their conclusions. Indeed, many of the national security cases cited the judiciary cases and vice versa.

The national security and judiciary cases involving post-publication punishment were somewhat similar in that almost every opinion spent at least some time discussing the cases in terms of the First Amendment. As noted, however, the two sets of cases relied on different factors. While the national security cases tended to focus on textualism, legislative intent and history and a variety of factors, the judicial cases primarily relied on the clear and present danger precedents and First Amendment theory to support their conclusions. Interestingly, in the judiciary cases, even justices who issued dissenting opinions did not deviate from using the same precedents as the majority opinion. They merely disagreed with the application of the precedents. In addition, unlike the prior restraint cases, there was very little intersection between the two sets of cases in chapter three, and the national security cases rarely cited the judiciary cases.

In many ways, the two categories of access cases discussed in chapter four provided the most interesting comparisons. While the two sets of cases were very similar in terms of how the courts framed and discussed the key legal issues, they showed a many differences in terms of outcomes. Although some justices have ruled against courtroom closures based on their interpretation of the strength of the government's arguments or their use of divergent legal justifications, the vast majority of justices have acknowledged a First Amendment-based right of



access to the judiciary. This stands in contrast to the national security cases where, at best, the courts have found a qualified or tentative right of access. Interestingly, however, as opposed to the cases discussed in chapter three, those discussed in chapter four did cite each other. In the national security cases, the opinions often turned to the judiciary cases to look for evidence of a constitutionally based right to know or right of access. While they were unwilling to totally embrace the notion that a right of access exists outside of the judicial context, the opinions certainly used the judiciary precedents to support their arguments that there might be some sort of universal qualified right of access guaranteed by the First Amendment. Much of this can be explained by the courts' focus on separation of power issues and, as discussed below, lead to interesting conclusions about the judiciary's willingness to exert power over another branch of government.

Perhaps the starkest difference between the two categories of cases was the heavy reliance on separation of powers frames in the national security cases across prior restraint, post-publication punishment and access national security cases. Although some of the judiciary cases mentioned peripheral issues, such as federalism or the inherent power of courts,<sup>66</sup> the only judiciary case to explicitly frame a case in terms of a separation of powers concern was Justice Lewis Powell's opinion for the Court in *Nixon v. Warner Communications, Inc.*<sup>67</sup> Of course, that is not surprising given the facts of that case, which involved a request to copy the White House tapes of a former President. In the other judiciary cases, there simply was no separation of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> 435 U.S. 589 (1978). In addition to using a separation of powers frame, the *Nixon* Court also discussed the judiciary's lack of practical ability to deal with the dispute at hand, an argument used by several of the national security and transparency opinions.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> As noted, Justice Felix Frankfurter discussed federalism issues in *Bridges v. California*, 314 U.S. 252, 280 (1941) (Frankfurter, J., dissenting), and *Craig v. Harney*, 331 U.S. 367, 385 (1947) (Frankfurter, J., dissenting).

powers issue because they involved the Supreme Court reaching decisions that affected only the judicial branch.

In contrast, the national security cases are as much—if not more—about separation of powers and balancing powers as they are about balancing the First Amendment with national security. As noted, a great number of the opinions discussed the inherent power of the courts vis-à-vis the executive or legislative branch or grappled with how much deference the courts should give to the executive branch in determining what information should be classified. There are a number of explanations for this. First, it is possible that this emphasis is related to constitutional questions and concerns. Several of the cases outlined in the research focused on which branch of government was given the power to control national security information by the Constitution or focused on framers' intent to determine who should have the power. For example, in *Department of Navy v. Egan*, Justice Harry Blackmun wrote that the authority to protect national security information flowed directly from the Constitution and fell on the President "as head of the Executive Branch and as Commander in Chief."<sup>68</sup> Second, it could be related to practical concerns with the ability and/or expertise of the courts to deal with national security information. Several of the opinions focused on the judiciary's inability to know what information might be dangerous to national security or the inability of courts to properly control and house national security information.<sup>69</sup> Finally, it is possible that it is related to interinstitutional constraints placed on the judiciary. As noted in chapter one, scholars who advance the "strategic account" of judicial decision making have argued that justices are strategic actors

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> See, e.g., Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. v. Colby, 509 F.2d 1362, 1369 (4th Cir. 1975).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> 484 U.S. 518, 527 (1988).

who must consider the preferences of other actors and institutions and the institutional and historical context in which they act.<sup>70</sup>

Regardless of why the focus on separation of powers, it is clear from this research that it remains a concern for judges at all levels of the judiciary. Citing a number of Supreme Court precedents, Blackmun concluded, "[U]nless Congress specifically has provided otherwise, courts traditionally have been reluctant to intrude upon the authority of the Executive in military and national security affairs."<sup>71</sup> In his concurring opinion in *United States v. Morison*, Judge Wilkinson summed up this idea: "In short, questions of national security and foreign affairs are 'of a kind for which the Judiciary has neither aptitude, facilities nor responsibility and which has long been held to belong in the domain of political power not subject to judicial intrusion or inquiry."<sup>72</sup>

#### Conclusion

In addition to answering questions related to the frames and factors the courts used in these cases, one of the primary purposes of this dissertation was to catalog the overall structure created by the cases. As Professor Cathy Packer wrote, it is only by studying the societal implications of a body of case law that scholars can "fully comprehend the impact of . . .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> 844 F.2d 1057, 1083 (4th Cir. 1988) (Wilkinson, J., concurring) (quoting Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman S.S. Corp., 333 U.S. 103, 111 (1948)).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> See, e.g, LEE EPSTEIN & JACK KNIGHT, THE CHOICES JUSTICES MAKE (1998); Robert Lowry Clinton, *Game Theory, Legal History, and the Origins of Judicial Review: A Revisionist Analysis of* Marbury v. Madison, 38 AM. J. POLI. SCI. 285 (1994); Lori Hausegger & Lawrence Baum, *Inviting Congressional Action: A Study of Supreme Court Motivations in Statutory Interpretation*, 43 AM. J. POLI. SCI. 162 (1999); Jack Knight & Lee Epstein, *On the Struggle for Judicial Supremacy*, 30 LAW & SOC. REV. 87 (1996).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> *Id.* at 530 (citing Chappell v. Wallace, 462 U.S. 296 (1983); Schlesinger v. Councilman, 420 U.S. 738, 757-58 (1975); Gilligan v. Morgan, 413 U.S. 1, 10 (1973); Burns v. Wilson, 346 U.S. 137, 142, 144 (1953); Orloff v. Willoughby, 345 U.S. 83, 93-94 (1953)).

[individual] disputes on both individuals and society."<sup>73</sup> In addition to the conclusions outlined above related to the frames and factors used in these cases, a number of broader theoretical observations about the structure that the courts have created can be made.

First, the analysis identified a great deal of similarity in the treatment of prior restraints across national security and judiciary cases, early signs of national security access cases adopting the approach of judiciary access cases, and a lack of similarity across post-publication punishment cases. This indicates that while the courts have a well-developed approach to prior restraint cases, they are struggling to develop a consistent approach to post-publication punishment and access cases. As noted in chapter one, Mark J. Richards and Herbert M. Kritzer used the term "jurisprudential regime" to refer to a key precedent, or a set of related precedents, that structure the way courts evaluate key elements of cases in a particular legal area.<sup>74</sup> This research suggests that the judiciary's antipathy toward prior restraints-established in cases such as Near v. Minnesota,<sup>75</sup> Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe,<sup>76</sup> and New York Times Co. v. *United States*<sup>77</sup>—has become well enough established that lower courts are easily applying the standard, even when the governmental interest at stake is as important as national security. The "right to know" appears at best to be a developing regime—well-established in the judicial access cases, but undeveloped elsewhere. Thus, while the national security access courts frequently cited the key precedents that would establish a "right to know regime," the lower

<sup>75</sup> 283 U.S. 697 (1931).

<sup>77</sup> 403 U.S. 713 (1971).



295

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Cathy Packer, *Don't Even Ask! A Two-Level Analysis of Government Lawsuits Against Citizen and Media Access Requestors*, 13 COMM. L. & POL'Y 29, 32 (2008).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Mark J. Richards & Herbert M. Kritzer, *Jurisprudential Regimes in Supreme Court Decision Making*, 96 AM. POLI. SCI. REV. 305, 315-16 (2002).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> 402 U.S. 415 (1971).

courts are currently struggling to apply that regime outside the judicial context. In contrast, postpublication punishment cases, perhaps because of the limited number of cases the Supreme Court has considered, instead rely on a case-by-case determination. While the Court has a regime for judiciary cases—consistently turning to the clear and present danger precedents<sup>78</sup>—this regime has not crossed over to other areas of the law. This conclusion comes with an important caveat, however. As noted in the discussion of prior restraint cases in chapter two, the ability to selectively frame cases and use factors does allow judges and litigants to find ways around jurisprudential regimes.<sup>79</sup> That is, while the jurists were more constrained by the strength of the Court's prior restraint jurisprudential regime, the ability to frame cases and selectively use some factors over others left them with at least some room to maneuver.

Second, the research demonstrates that First Amendment and democratic theory are important rhetorical tools that can be used in conjunction with legal factors such as precedent or originalism to help jurists reach and justify conclusions. In addition, it appears as if there was a heavy reliance on First Amendment and democratic theory when breaking new legal ground. That is, jurists can rely on First Amendment or democratic theory to establish new jurisprudential regimes or in combination with precedent to justify a decision that might not be specifically supported by the precedent, textualism or orginalism. For example, it is noteworthy that the court access cases relied heavily on theory, both First Amendment and democratic, when establishing a constitutional right to attend and report on trials. The justices certainly could not turn to textualism or precedent and instead needed to justify why a right to attend trials was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> For example, as discussed in chapter two, the dissenting justices in the Pentagon Papers case retained the ability to selectively argue the case was about the power of the executive branch, whereas the government in the Patriot Act cases had the ability to argue the restrictions were not truly prior restraints. See *supra* pp. 71-96; *supra* pp. 121-38.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> As noted, the main difference in the post-publication punishment cases was not whether the clear and present danger test applied, but rather what kind of expression qualified as a "clear and present danger." *See supra* pp. 180-97.

inherent in the First Amendment. Future research would be greatly informed by looking for such rhetorical devices in opinions in addition to textualism, orginialism, and precedent.

Third, the research both does and does not support the contention that national security is a different area of the law. While some of the opinions treated national security information in a very different way than other types of information, it appears that national security is not a "trump card" that can be used by the government to achieve its objectives while avoiding judicial scrutiny. While some opinions, such as Clark's dissent in *Greene<sup>80</sup>* or Haynsworth's opinion in *Marchetti*,<sup>81</sup> went to great lengths to express the need to defer almost entirely to the executive branch in matters of national security, the majority of judges were unwilling to abdicate their judicial function and took their duty to protect civil liberties seriously, often attempting to balance the two competing concerns. There are, however, at least two ways in which national security cases are very different from the judiciary cases identified by this research.

As noted, one area that is different in national security information cases is that they consistently invoke separation of powers concerns. The national security cases thus serve as an important reminder that the judiciary is but one part of our governmental structure that must take into account the desires and powers of the other branches of government. While the ratification of the Constitution set out the powers of each branch, as scholars have noted, this was only the beginning of a long process by which political institutions take shape.<sup>82</sup> Rather than being static, the powers of our political institutions are defined through "sequences of events . . . either unanticipated by the framers or unspecified in the [Constitution]."<sup>83</sup> Under this analysis, it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Id.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> 360 U.S. 474, 510 (1959) (Clark, J., dissenting).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> 446 F.2d 1309 (4th Cir. 1972).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Knight & Epstein, *supra* note 70, at 88.

clear that in national security cases the courts are being mindful of the desires and powers of other political institutions. Such a finding should not come as a surprise to observers of the court system. The courts of today are not far removed from the constitutional battles between President Franklin Roosevelt and the Supreme Court, which resulted in the President's Court-packing plan and cast doubt on the future of the Court as a powerful political institution.<sup>84</sup> Undoubtedly, all of the jurists who issued opinions analyzed in this dissertation were well aware of Roosevelt's Court-packing plan and other battles.<sup>85</sup> Thus, it is totally understandable that separation of powers would play a key role in national security cases but simply are not relevant in the judicial cases when judges are effectively making rules to govern their own house. In the judicial cases, the justices were free to rely upon First Amendment and democratic theory to create a system of access and dissemination without worrying about overextending their power.

An additional factor in the national security cases that is unlikely to been seen elsewhere was the consideration the courts gave to the dangers of making a "wrong" decision involving national security information. Although few of the opinions stated the stakes as bluntly as District Judge Robert Willis Warren's opinion in *United States v. Progressive Magazine*,<sup>86</sup> all of the jurists had to be aware of the potential results of allowing national security information to be disseminated. As Warren wrote:

A mistake in ruling against *The Progressive* will seriously infringe cherished First Amendment rights.... It will curtail defendants' First Amendment rights in a drastic and substantial fashion. It will infringe upon our right to know and to be informed as well.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> 467 F. Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1979).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> See generally Gregory Caldeira, *Public Opinion and the U.S. Supreme Court: FDR's Court Packing Plan*, 81 AM. POL. SCI. REV. 1139 (1987), for an analysis of the battles between FDR and the Supreme Court.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> The first—and one of the most widely written about—confrontations between the executive and the Supreme Court was, of course, *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. 137 (1803).

A mistake in ruling against the United States could pave the way for thermonuclear annihilation for us all. In that event, our right to life is extinguished and the right to publish becomes moot.<sup>87</sup>

Taking these two issues together-separation of power frames and the consequences of making a "wrong decision"-it is no surprise that the question courts have not answered is just how much deference to the executive branch is appropriate. Cases currently working their way through the judicial system, such as Doe III and United States v. Rosen, will certainly have to deal with the question in one form or another. This, of course, is true of all cases involving national security, not simply those that deal with information policy. Any case that calls for balancing national security with a civil liberty, be it privacy, habeas corpus, or the right to a public trial of terrorists suspects, will have to focus on what level of deference to give the executive branch. Yet, as noted, some courts are willing to at least address the question. As discussed throughout the dissertation, even after determining the judicial branch did indeed have some role to play in national security information cases, many of the opinions then spent a great deal of time attempting to determine what level of deference to give the executive branch. As Judge Victor Marrero wrote in Doe III, the Constitution was designed so that even in dangerous times both civil liberties and "the judiciary's unique role under our governmental system in protecting those liberties and upholding the rule of law" would not be circumscribed.<sup>88</sup>

Finally, this research has demonstrated that the law concerning information—like all law—is malleable. Through their ability to focus on specific frames while ignoring others, as well as their capacity to reach or ex post facto justify decisions based on different legal factors, courts do more than just apply the law, they mold the law. In the area of national security

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> 500 F.Supp. 2d 379, 415 (S.D.N.Y. 2007) (citation and footnotes omitted).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> *Id.* at 995-96.

information, it is apparent that through framing and the selective use of precedent, framers' intent, First Amendment and democratic theory, or even practical issues related to the undeveloped nature of a case, judges have the ability to shape and manage the way our society controls information. While this is certainly not a new finding—the legal realists first advanced the idea that the law is vague, internally inconsistent, and revisable in the early twentieth century—the area of information control is a particularly important place to study it. As Packer wrote, disputes about the distribution of information are about "the fundamental relationship among the government, the media and the public" because "[i]nformation is power, and the proper sharing of this power source is critical to the proper operation of a democratic government."<sup>89</sup> In addition, because the courts must strike a balance between national security and transparency as well as between the separate branches of government in national security information cases, it is obvious that although opinions are written in the legal formalist tradition, the law alone does not decide cases. Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes was one of the first jurists to suggest that law was not a formal process of neutral application or logical deduction but a process of choosing among competing values.<sup>90</sup> This dissertation has demonstrated that when courts are asked to balance national security with freedom of expression, they not only must apply the law but also choose among competing core democratic values, always a difficult task.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> See, e.g., Oliver Wendell Holmes, The Path of Law, 10 HARV. L. REV. 457 (1897).



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Packer, *supra* note 71 at 33.

#### REFERENCES

## (I) Primary Sources

### A) Legal Cases

1) U.S. Supreme Court cases

Baker v. Carr, 369 U.S. 186 (1962).

Bantam Books v. Sullivan, 372 U.S. 58 (1963).

Bartnicki v. Vopper, 532 U.S. 514 (2001).

Branzburg v. Hayes, 408 U.S. 665 (1972).

Bridges v. California, 314 U.S. 252 (1941).

Brown v. Glines, 444 U.S. 348 (1980).

Butterworth v. Smith, 494 U.S. 624 (1990).

Cheney v. United States District Court, 542 U.S. 367 (2004).

- Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp., 333 U.S. 103 (1948).
- Consolidated Edison Co. of New York v. Public Service Commission, 447 U.S. 530 (1980).
- Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469 (1975).

Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367 (1947).

Department of Navy v. Egan, 484 U.S. 518 (1988).

E.W. Bliss Co. v. United States, 248 U.S. 37 (1918).

Estes v. Texas, 381 U.S. 532 (1965).

Florida Star v. BJF, 491 U.S. 524 (1989).

Gannett Co. v. DePasquale, 443 U.S. 368 (1979).



- Gentile v. State Bar of Nevada, 501 U.S. 1030 (1991).
- Globe Newspaper Co. v. Superior Court, 457 U.S. 596 (1982).
- Greene v. McElroy, 360 U.S. 474 (1959).
- Haig v. Agee, 453 U.S. 280 (1980).
- Hamdi v. Rumsfeld, 542 U.S. 507 (2004).
- In re Oliver, 333 U.S. 257 (1948).
- Kent v. Dulles, 357 U.S. 116 (1958).
- Landmark Communications v. Virginia, 435 U.S. 829 (1978).
- M.K.B. v. Warden, 540 U.S. 1213 (2004).
- Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137 (1803).
- Maryland v. Freeman, 380 U.S. 51 (1965).
- Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697 (1931).
- Nebraska Press Association v. Stuart, 427 U.S. 539 (1976).
- New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1971).
- New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 702 (1971).
- Nixon v. Warner Communications, Inc., 435 U.S. 589 (1978).
- Oklahoma Publishing Co. v. District Court, 430 U.S. 308 (1977).
- Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe, 402 U.S. 415 (1971).
- Pell v. Procunier, 417 U.S. 817 (1974).
- Pennekamp v. Florida, 328 U.S. 331 (1946).
- Press-Enterprise Co. v. Riverside County Superior Court, 478 U.S. 1 (1986).

Press-Enterprise Co. v. Riverside County Superior Court, 464 U.S. 501 (1984).

Rasul v. Bush, 542 U.S. 466 (2004).



- Richmond Newspapers, Inc. v. Virginia, 448 U.S. 555 (1980).
- Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843 (1974).
- Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47 (1919).
- Seattle Times Co. v. Rhinehart , 467 U.S. 20 (1984).
- Smith v. Daily Mail Publishing Co., 443 U.S. 97 (1979).
- Snepp v. United States, 444 U.S. 507 (1980).
- Times-Picayune Pub. Corp. v. Schulingkamp, 419 U.S. 1301 (1974).
- United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp, 299 U.S. 304 (1936).
- United States v. Reynolds, 345 U.S. 1 (1953).
- Ward v. Rock Against Racism, 491 U.S. 781 (1989).
- Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927).
- Wood v. Georgia, 370 U.S. 375 (1960).
- Youngstown Sheet and Tube Co. v. Sawyer, 343 U.S. 579 (1952).
- Zemel v. Rusk, 381 U.S. 1 (1965).
- 2) Other Cases
- Agee v. Muskie, 629 F.2d 80 (D.C. Cir. 1980).
- Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. v. Colby, 509 F.2d 1362 (4th Cir. 1975).
- Brunnenkant v. Laird, 360 F.Supp. 1330 (D.D.C. 1973).
- Doe v. Ashcroft, 334 F. Supp. 2d 471 (S.D.N.Y. 2004).
- Doe v. Gonzales, 449 F.3d 415 (2d Cir. 2006).
- Doe v. Gonzales, 386 F. Supp. 2d 66 (D. Conn. 2005).
- Doe v. Gonzales, 500 F. Supp. 2d 379 (S.D.N.Y. 2007).

Egan v. Department of Navy, 802 F.2d 1563 (Fed. Cir. 1986).



Flynt v. Rumsfeld, 245 F. Supp. 2d 94 (D.D.C. 2003).

Getty Images v. Department of Defense, 193 F. Supp. 2d 112 (D.D.C. 2002).

Greene v. McElroy, 254 F.2d 944 (D.C. Cir. 1958).

- Kamasinski v. Judicial Review Council, 44 F.3d 106 (2d Cir.1994).
- McGehee v. Casey, 718 F.2d 1137 (D.C. Cir. 1983).
- Nation Magazine v. U.S. Department of Defense, 762 F. Supp. 1558 (S.D.N.Y. 1991).
- National Federation of Federal Employees v. United States, 695 F. Supp. 1196 (D.D.C. 1988).
- Sherrill v. Knight, 569 F. 2d 124 (D.C. Cir. 1977).
- Snepp v. United States, 595 F.2d 926 (4th Cir. 1979).
- Stehney v. Perry, 907 F. Supp. 806 (D.N.J. 1995).
- Stillman v. CIA, 517 F. Supp. 2d 32 (D.D.C. 2007).
- United States v. AT&T, 567 F.2d 121 (D.C. Cir. 1977).
- United States v. Marchetti, 446 F.2d 1309 (4th Cir. 1972).
- United States v. Morison, 844 F.2d 1057 (4th 1988).
- United States v. New York Times Co., 444 F. 2d 544 (2nd Cir. 1971).
- United States v. New York Times Co., 328 F. Supp. 324 (D.C.N.Y. 1971).
- United States v. Progressive, Inc., 467 F. Supp. 990 (W.D. Wis. 1970).
- United States v. Rosen, 445 F. Supp. 2d 602 (E.D. Va. 2006).
- United States v. Russo, No. 9373-(WMB)-(1) (filed Dec. 29, 1971), *dismissed* (C.D. Cal. May 11, 1973).

United States v. Snepp, 456 F. Supp 176 (E.D. Va. 1978).

United States v. Washington Post Co., 446 F.2d 1327 (D.C. Cir. 1971).



- B) Congressional Publications
- U.S. Congress. House. Committee on Oversight and Government Reform. *The FBI's Handling of Confidential Informants in Boston: Will the Justice Department Comply with Congressional Subpoenas?* 107th Cong., 1st session, 2001.
- U.S. Congress. Senate. Report of the Commission on Protecting and Reducing Government Secrecy. 105th Congress, 2nd session, 1997.
- C) Presidential Publications
- U.S. President. Executive Order 8,381. *Code of Federal Regulations* 5 (March 22, 1940): 1,147.
- U.S. President. Executive Order No. 10,104. *Code of Federal Regulations* 15 (February 1, 1950): 597.
- U.S. President. Executive Order 10,290. *Code of Federal Regulations* 16 (September 24, 1951): 9,795.
- U.S. President. Executive Order 10,501. *Code of Federal Regulations* 18 (November 5, 1953): 704.
- U.S. President. Executive Order No. 13,233. *Code of Federal Regulations* 66 (November 1, 2001):214

#### (II) Secondary Sources

- Anderson, David A. "The Origins of the Press Clause." UCLA Law Review 30 (1983): 455-541.
- ——. "Freedom of the Press." *Texas Law Review* 80 (2002): 429-530.
- -----. "Freedom of the Press in Wartime." *University of Colorado Law Review* 77 (2005): 49-100.
- Arrington, Theodore S., and Saul Brenner. "Strategic Voting for Damage Control on the Supreme Court." *Political Research Quarterly* 57 (2004): 565-573.



- Bailey, Michael, Brian Kamoie, and Forrest Maltzman. "Signals from the Tenth Justice: The Political Role of the Solicitor General in Supreme Court Decision Making." American Journal of Political Science 49 (2005): 72-85.
- Ballou, Eric E., and Kyle E. McSlarrow. "Plugging the Leak: The Case for a Legislative Resolution of the Conflict Between the Demands of Secrecy and the Need for an Open Government." *Virginia Law Review* 71 (1985):801-868.
- Baum, Lawrence. "Measuring Policy Change in the U.S. Supreme Court." American Political Science Review 82 (1988): 905-912.
- Best, Paul. "The Fundamental Rights Controversy: The Essential Contradictions of Normative Constitutional Scholarship." Yale Law Journal 90 (1982): 1063-1109.
- BeVier, Lillian R. "The First Amendment and Political Speech: An Inquiry into the Substance and Limits of the Principle." *Stanford Law Review* 30 (1978): 299-358.
- ——. "An Informed Public, an Informing Press: The Search for a Constitutional Principle." *California Law Review* 68 (1980): 482-517.
- Blasi, Vincent. "The Checking Value in First Amendment Theory." American Bar Foundation Research Journal 1977 (1977): 521-649.
- Bork, Robert. "Neutral Principles and Some First Amendment Problems." Indiana Law Journal 47 (1971): 1-35
- Boucher, David, & Paul Kelly. "The Social Contract and Its Critics: An Overview." In *The Social Contract from Hobbes to Rawls*, edited by David Boucher & Paul Kelly, 1-34. New York: Routledge, 1994.
- Caldeira, Gregory. "Public Opinion and the U.S. Supreme Court: FDR's Court Packing Plan." *American Political Science Review* 81 (1987): 1139-1153.
- -----. "Review of the Supreme Court and the Attitudinal Model." *American Political Science Quarterly* 88 (1994): 485-486.
- Caldeira, Gregory A., and John R. Wright. "Organized Interests and Agenda Setting in the U.S. Supreme Court." *American Political Science Review* 82 (1988): 1109-1128.
- Chemerinsky, Erwin. "The Jurisprudence of Justice Scalia: A Critical Appraisal." University of Hawai'i Law Review 22 (2000): 385-402.



——. "The Rhetoric of Constitutional Law." Michigan Law Review 100 (2002): 2008-2035.

- Clinton, Robert Lowry. "Game Theory, Legal History, and the Origins of Judicial Review: A Revisionist Analysis of *Marbury v. Madison.*" *American Journal of Political Science* 38 (1994): 285-302.
- Copeland, David A. *The Idea of a Free Press*. Evanston, IL: Northwestern University Press, 2006.
- Corley, Pamela C., Robert M. Howard, and David C. Nixon. "The Supreme Court and Opinion Content: The Use of the Federalist Papers." *Political Research Quarterly* 58 (2005): 329-340.
- Cross, Frank. "Political Science and the New Legal Realism: A Case of Unfortunate Interdisciplinary Ignorance." *Northwestern University Law Review* 92 (1997): 251-326.
- Dorf, Robert, and Saul Brenner. "Conformity Voting on the United States Supreme Court." *Journal of Politics* 54 (1992): 762-776.
- Dumain, Ian M. "Seminal Issues as Viewed Through the Lens of the Progressive Case: No Secret, No Defense: United States v. Progressive." Cardozo Law Review 26 (2005): 1323-1336.
- DuVal, Jr., Benjamin S. "The Occasions of Secrecy." University of Pittsburgh Law Review 47 (1986): 579-674.
- Edgar, Harold and Benno C. Schmidt Jr. "The Espionage Statutes and Publication of Defense Information." *Columbia Law Review* 73 (1973): 929-1087.
- Emerson, Thomas I. "Legal Foundations of the Right to Know." *Washington* University Law Quarterly 1976 (1976): 1-24.
- -----. "Toward a General Theory of the First Amendment." *Yale Law Journal* 72 (1963): 877-956.
- Entman, Robert M. "Framing: Toward a Clarification of a Fractured Paradigm." *Journal of Communication* 43 (1993): 51-58.
- Epstein, Lee, and Jack Knight. *The Choices Justices Make*. Washington, D.C.: CQ Press, 1998.
- Epstein, Lee, and Joseph F. Kobylka, *The Supreme Court and Legal Change: Abortion and the Death Penalty.* Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1992.



- Fenster, Mark. "The Opacity of Transparency." *Iowa Law Review* 91 (2007): 885-950.
- Foerstel, Herbert M. *Freedom of Information and the Right to Know*. Santa Barbara, CA: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1999.
- Forsyth, Murray. "Hobbes's Contractarianism." In *The Social Contract from Hobbes to Rawls*, edited by David Boucher & Paul Kelly, 35-50. New York: Routledge, 1994.
- Gates, John B., and Glenn A. Phelps. "Intentionalism in Constitutional Opinions." *Political Research Quarterly* 49 (1996): 245-262.
- George, Tracey E., and Lee Epstein. "On the Nature of Supreme Court Decision Making." *American Political Science Review* 86 (1992): 323-338.
- Gillman, Howard. "What's Law Got to Do With It? Judicial Behavorialists Test the 'Legal Model' of Judicial Decision Making." *Law and Social Inquiry* 26 (2001): 465-504.
- Gitlin, Todd. *The Whole World is Watching: Mass Media in the Making and Unmaking of the New Left.* Berkley: University of California Press, 1980.
- Gorman, Brian J. "Biosecurity and Secrecy Policy: Problems, Theory, and a Call for Executive Action." *I/S: A Journal of Law and Policy for the Information Society* 2 (2006): 53-102.
- Gowder, Paul. "Secrecy as Mystification of Power: Meaning and Ethics in the Security State." *I/S: A Journal of Law and Policy for the Information Society* 2 (2006): 1-26.
- Greenawalt, Kent. Law and Objectivity. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.
- Gutmann, Amy, and Denis Thompson. *Democracy and Disagreement*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1996.
- Hausegger, Lori, and Lawrence Baum. "Inviting Congressional Action: A Study of Supreme Court Motivations in Statutory Interpretation." *American Journal of Political Science* 43 (1999): 162-186.
- Haynie, Stacia L. "Leadership and Consensus on the U.S. Supreme Court." *Journal* of Politics 54 (1992): 1158-1170.
- Held, David. Models of Democracy. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2006.



- Henkin, Louis. "The Right to Know and the Duty to Withhold: The Case of the Pentagon Papers." University of Pennsylvania Law Review 120 (1971): 271-280.
- Hobbes, Thomas. *Leviathan*. Edited by Edwin Curley. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing Company, Inc., 1994.
- Hoffman, Daniel. *Governmental Secrecy and the Founding Fathers*. Santa Barbara, CA: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1981.
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell. "The Path of Law." *Harvard Law Review* 10 (1897): 457-478.
- Hopkins, W. Wat. "The Supreme Court Defines the Marketplace of Ideas." Journalism and Mass Communication Quarterly 73 (1996): 40-52.
- Horwitz, Morton J. *The Transformation of American Law, 1870-1960.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1992.
- Ivers, Gregg, and Karen O'Connor. "Friends or Foes: The Amicus Curiae Participation and Effectiveness of the American Civil Liberties Union and the Americans for Effective Law Enforcement in Criminal Cases, 1969-1982." *Law and Policy* 9 (1987): 161-178.
- Johnson, Timothy R., Paul J. Wahlbeck, and James F. Spriggs, II., "The Influence of Oral Arguments on the U.S. Supreme Court." *American Political Science Review* 100 (1998): 99-113.
- Kitrosser, Heidi. "Secrecy and Separated Powers: Executive Privilege Revisited." *Iowa Law Review* 92 (2007): 489-544.
- Kesavan, Vasan and Michael Stokes Paulsen. "The Interpretive Force of the Constitution's Secret Drafting History." *Georgetown Law Journal* 91 (2003): 1113-1214.
- Lee, William E. "The Supreme Court and the Right to Receive Expression." Supreme Court Review (1987): 303-344.
- ——. "The Unusual Suspects: Journalists as Thieves." William and Mary Bill of Rights Journal 8 (2000): 53-134.
- Levy, Leonard W. *Emergence of a Free Press*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1985.
- Llewellyn, Karl N. "Some Realism About Realism—Responding to Dean Pound." *Harvard Law Review* 44 (1931): 1222-1264.



309

- ——. "A Realistic Jurisprudence—The Next Step." Columbia Law Review 30 (1930): 431-465.
- Katz, Steven L. "Ground Zero: The Information War in the Persian Gulf." Government Information Quarterly 9 (1992): 380-408.
- Kirtley, Jane E. "Transparency and Accountability in a Time of Terror: The Bush Administration's Assault on Freedom of Information." *Communication Law and Policy* 11 (2006): 479-509.
- Knight, Jack, and Lee Epstein. "On the Struggle for Judicial Supremacy." *Law and Society Review* 30 (1996): 87-120.
- Kotlowski, Dean J. "Trial by Error: Nixon, the Senate, and the Haynsworth Nomination." *Presidential Studies Quarterly* 1 (1996): 71-91.
- Locke, John. *Second Treatise of Government*. Edited by C.B. Macpherson. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing Co., 1980.
- Maltese, John Anthony. "National Security v. Freedom of the Press: New York Times v. United States." In Creating Constitutional Change: Clashes over Power and Liberty in the Supreme Court, edited by Gregg Ivers and Kevin T. McGuire, 233-248. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 2004.
- Maltzman, Forrest, and Paul J. Wahlbeck. "May it Please the Chief? Opinion Assignments in the Rehnquist Court." *American Journal of Political Science* 40 (1996): 421-443.
- Markovits, Richard S. *Matters of Principle: Legitimate Legal Argument and Constitutional Interpretation*. New York: New York University Press, 1998.
- McAffee, Thomas B. "Restoring the Lost World of Classical Legal Thought: The Presumption in Favor of Liberty Over Law and the Court Over the Constitution." *University of Cincinnati Law Review* 75 (2007): 1499-1594.
- McGuire, Kevin T. "Obscenity, Libertarian Values, and Decision Making in the Supreme Court." *American Politics Quarterly*18 (1990): 47-68.
- McGuire, Kevin T., and Barbara Palmer. "Issue Fluidity on the U.S. Supreme Court." *American Political Science Review* 89 (1995): 691-703.
- McGuire, Kevin T., and James A. Stimson. "The Least Dangerous Branch Revisited: New Evidence on Supreme Court Responsiveness to Public Preferences." *Journal of Politics* 66 (2004): 1018-1035.



- McLeod, Douglas M., and Benajmin H. Detenber. "Framing Effects of Television News Coverage of Social Protest." *Journal of Communication* 49 (1999): 3-23.
- Meiklejohn, Alexander. *Political Freedom: The Constitutional Power of the People*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1965.
- ------. *Free Speech and Its Relation to Self-Government*. New York: Harper and Brother Publishers, 1948.
- Nimmer, Melville B. "National Security Secrets v. Free Speech: The Issues Left Undecided in the Ellsberg Case." *Stanford Law Review* 26 (1974): 311-334.
- Packer, Cathy. "Don't Even Ask! A Two-Level Analysis of Government Lawsuits Against Citizen and Media Access Requestors." *Communication Law and Policy* 13 (2008): 29-62.
- Pallitto, Robert M., and William G. Weaver. *Presidential Secrecy and the Law*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 2007.
- Posner, Richard A. Not a Suicide Pact: The Constitution in a Time of National Emergency. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006.
- Prados, John, and Maragret Pratt Porter, eds. *Inside the Pentagon Papers*. Lawrence, KS: The University Press of Kansas, 2004.
- "Recent Case: Constitutional Law-Due Process and Free Speech-District Court Holds That Recipients of Government Leaks Who Disclose Information 'Related to the National Defense' May Be Prosecuted Under the Espionage Act." *Harvard Law Review* 120 (2007): 821-828.
- Richards, Mark J., and Herbert M. Kritzer. "Jurisprudential Regimes in Supreme Court Decision Making." *American Political Science Review* 96 (2002): 305-321.
- Roberts, Alasdair. "National Security and Open Government." *Georgetown Public Policy Review* 9 (2004): 69-85.
- Rosenberg, Gerald. "Symposium: The Supreme Court and the Attitudinal Model." *Law and Courts* 4 (1994): 3-11.
- Rohde, David W., and Harold J. Spaeth. *Supreme Court Decision Making*. San Francisco: W.H. Freeman & Co., 1976.
- Rozell, Mark J. *Executive Privilege: Presidential Power, Secrecy, and Accountability.* Lawrence, KS: The University Press of Kansas, 2002.



- Samaha, Adam M. "Government Secrets, Constitutional Law, and Platforms for Judicial Intervention." UCLA Law Review 53 (2006): 909-976.
- Scalia, Antonin. A Matter of Interpretation: Federal Courts and the Law. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1997.
- Schauer, Frederick. *Free Speech: A Philosophical Enquiry*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1982.
- Schubert, Glendon. *The Judicial Mind Revisited*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Segal, Jeffery A. "Predicting Supreme Court Cases Probability: The Search and Seizure Cases, 1962-1981." *American Political Science Review* 78 (1984): 891-900.
- Segal, Jeffery A., and Albert D. Cover. "Ideological Values and the Votes of U.S. Supreme Court Justices." *American Political Science Review* 83 (1989): 557-565.
- Segal, Jeffery A., and Harold J. Spaeth. "The Influence of Stare Decisis on the Votes of U.S. Supreme Court Justices." *American Journal of Political Science* 40 (1996): 971-1003.
- -----. *The Supreme Court and the Attitudinal Model Revisited.* New York: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Shaman, Jeffery. "The Constitution, the Supreme Court and Creativity." *Hastings* Constitutional Law Quarterly 9 (1982): 257-278.
- Shane, Peter M. "Social Theory Meets Social Policy: Culture, Identity and Public Information Policy After September 11." *I/S: A Journal of Law and Policy for the Information Society* 2 (2006): i-xxiii.
- Shapiro, Martin. Law and Politics in the Supreme Court. New York: Free Press, 1964.
- Siebert, Fredrick Seaton. *Freedom of the Press in England 1476-1776*. Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press, 1965.
- Silver, Derigan A. "National Security and the Press: The Government's Ability to Prosecute Journalists for the Possession or Publication of National Security Information." *Communication Law and Policy* 13 (2008): 447-483.
- Simon, Larry G. "The Authority of the Framers of the Constitution: Can Originalist Interpretation Be Justified?" *California Law Review* 73 (1985): 1482-1539.



- Spaeth, Harold J., and Jeffrey A. Segal. *Majority Rule or Minority Will: Adherence* to Precedent on the U.S. Supreme Court. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Stein, Laura. "Understanding Speech Rights: Defensive and Empowering Approaches to the First Amendment." *Media, Culture and Society* 26 (2004): 102-120.
- Steinberg, Jules. Locke, Rousseau, and the Idea of Consent. Santa Barbara, CA: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1978.
- Sunstein, Cass R. "Probability Neglect: Emotions, Worst Cases, and Law." Yale Law Journal 112 (2002): 61-108.
- Thomas, Meliah. "The First Amendment Right of Access to Docket Sheets." *California Law Review* 94 (2006): 1537-1580.
- Thompson, Dennis F. "Democratic Secrecy." *Political Science Quarterly* 114 (1999): 181-193.
- Topol, David H. "United States v. Morison: A Threat to the First Amendment Right to Publish National Security Information." South Carolina Law Review 43 (1992): 581-616.
- Trudell, Jereen. "The Constitutionality of Section 793 of the Espionage Act and its Application to Press Leaks." *Wayne Law Review* 33 (1986): 205-228.
- Ulmer, S. Sidney. "Issue Fluidity in the U.S. Supreme Court." In *Supreme Court Activism and Restraint*, edited by Stephen C. Halpern and Charles M. Lambe, 691-725. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1982.
- Venable, Barry E. "The Army and the Media." *Military Review* (Jan.-Feb. 2002): 66-71.
- Weaver, William G., and Robert M. Pallito. "State Secrets and Executive Power." *Political Science Quarterly* 120 (2005): 85-112.
- Wells, Christina E. "'National Security' Information and the Freedom of Information Act." *Administrative Law Review* 56 (2004): 1195-1222.
- Wilson, James G. "The Most Sacred Text: The Supreme Court's Use of the Federalist Papers." Brigham Young University Law Review 1985 (1985): 65-136.

